





Digitized by Google

84.30.aa 75



LECTURES  
ON  
TEMPERANCE,

---

By **ELIPHALET NOTT, DD, LLD.**  
President of Union College, Schenectady.

---

ALBANY:  
PUBLISHED BY E. H. PEASE & Co.  
1848.



# A VOICE FROM ENGLAND.

EXTRACTS FROM A WORK

## ENTITLED "COMMON SENSE,"

BY THE

REV. WILLIAM WIGHT, B. A.,

OF CORPUS CHRISTI COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE. AND CURATE OF ST. JOHN'S,  
NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

"The man who writes, speaks, or preaches, without being well stocked with Facts, as landmarks to the understanding, is like a mariner who sails along a treacherous coast without a pilot, or one who adventures in the wide ocean without the rudder or compass." — *Lord Bacon*.

"The great *philanthropist*, Howard, is reported to have said, that, of all the inventions for inflicting misery upon the human species, he believed there was none so *satanic*, or so fatal to man, as the invention of strong drink, and Howard became an abstainer. Would that we possessed more of his self-denying spirit!"

"Judge Coleridge, at the Oxford Assizes, lately said, he never knew a case brought before him which was not, directly or indirectly, connected with intoxicating liquors."

"Judge Erskine, at the last Salisbury Assizes, when sentencing a gentleman to six months' hard labour for a crime committed through strong drink, declared that ninety-nine out of every hundred criminal cases were from the same cause."

"Judge Patteson, at the late Norwich Assizes, addressing the jury, said, 'If it were not for this drinking, you and I should have nothing to do.'"

"A clergyman in Sussex says, that previous to going up to Sydney College, he determined to become a total abstainer. There went up at the same time with him a party of his friends, most of them clergyman's sons, but without this principle of total abstinence; before they had been at Cambridge twelve months every one had turned out a *rowing* dissipated character, so much so that he could no longer associate with them."

"Among the Dissenters, the Rev. Mr. Dickenson says, that nineteen cases out of every twenty calling for Church discipline, are through strong drinks."

"The Rev. Mr. Baker, speaks of the master of a village school near London, who on examining the names of 120 persons living in the village, and whose names appeared in the register of the school, ascertained that *ninety-one* were open drunkards."

"The author has received a letter from a gentleman in the county of N——, and from which the following is an extract: 'I am a Churchman, and love my Church, and I should love her more were her hallowed walls cleansed from the foul stain of intemperance. Our previous minister was a

**LECTURES**  
**ON**  
**TEMPERANCE,**

By **ELIPHALET NOTT, DD, LLD.**  
President of Union College, Schenectady.

**ALBANY:**  
**PUBLISHED BY E. H. PEASE & Co.**  
**1847.**



---

[Entered according to the Act of Congress, in the year 1847, by C. VAN BENTHUYSEN & Co., in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States for the Southern District of New-York.]

---



# CONTENTS.

---

INTRODUCTION, ..... 5

## LECTURE No. I.

Preliminary remarks — The question at issue stated — Testimony of Moses, Solomon and Pliny — Other testimony in Scotland— In America — The number of drunkards in this republic — The remedy intimated — No alternative — We must change our social usages, or meet the expense of their maintenance — What intoxicating liquors cost Great Britain annually — What those who purchase liquors pay their money for, ..... 9

## LECTURE No. II.

Intoxicating liquors useful, but not as a beverage in health — Those who use intoxicating liquors, and live to be old, live not in consequence, but in spite of drinking — Intoxicating liquors analogous to exhilarating gas — The number of deaths by the use of intoxicating liquors very great — The waste of life by intoxicating liquors supplied from the ranks of temperate drinkers — Deleterious effects of distilled liquors, of beer and of bad wine, ..... 36

## LECTURE No. III.

The kind of wine in question — The authority of Scripture — Wine of different kinds, good and bad — Spoken of by sacred writers — Grape juice called wine — Good wine — Better than after fermentation — If not wine, but grape juice out of which wine is made, and called wine figuratively — Then is wine not commended, but grape juice merely — The wine of the press and vat in Palestine slightly fermented — What is meant by unfermented wine as here used, ..... 55

## LECTURE No. IV.

The wine question continued — Grape juice spoken of as a beverage by profane writers — Called wine — Pronounced good wine — better before than after fermentation. — The formation of alcohol intentionally prevented by arresting fermentation — dissipated when formed by the filter, or counteracted by dilution. — The question at issue a question of degree, not of totality — The question of *sum per se* considered — Perfect purity not attainable — Wine placed on the same footing as other articles of diet, ..... 98

**LECTURE No. V.**

The wine made use of at the Paschal Supper, at the wedding at Cana of Galilee — and the wine recommended to Timothy,..... 134

**LECTURE No. VI.**

How wines called by the same name can be distinguished — Abstinence from wine urged on the ground of expediency,..... 150

**LECTURE No. VII.**

The adulteration of the wines of commerce — Drunkenness and gluttony compared — Analogy between bad oil, bad milk, and bad wine — An appeal to patriots and to christians, ..... 172

**LECTURE No. VIII.**

Books of Revelation and Nature — Misery springs from violations of law — Nature interrogated — Her answer returned — In crime, disease and death — Spontaneous combustion — Distinction between stimulants and aliments — Example of moderate drinkers more injurious than of drunkards — Iniquities of fathers visited on children — Expostulation with moderate drinkers,.. 193

**LECTURE No. IX.**

Nature still farther interrogated — Another page turned — The response in the structure of creation and the orderings of Providence — Man made for temperance and chastity — Excess fatal — The intrepid engineer — The voice of nature, the voice of God — His disapprobation of intoxicating liquors stamped on the whole human organism — Especially the human stomach — Explanation of the drawings of Doct. Sewal — The maniac, ..... 215

**LECTURE No. X.**

The injurious effect of abandoning the liquor trade considered — The expedient of total abstinence — the manner in which it should be enforced — an appeal to dealers, ..... 237

**I NO 61**

**LECTURE No. XI.**

Appeal to Parents — To Youth — To Women — Conclusion,..... 260

**APPENDIX, ..... 277**

## INTRODUCTORY.

*Albany, Jan. 1, 1847.*

**TO MERCHANTS:—**

It is generally admitted that no class of our citizens are more patriotic, or more liberal than our merchants ;— that no one is more ready to lend a helping hand in the furtherance of any good work. To no one, therefore, can the friends of Temperance look with greater confidence for co-operation in carrying forward to its consummation, the glorious cause in which they are engaged.

Among the most efficient instruments which God has put into our hands for the enforcement of Christian duty, as well as the dissemination of the Holy Scriptures, is the Printing Press — an instrument by which the tardy inventions of individual genius are suddenly made known to distant nations, and discoveries which have cost the labor of a long life to perfect, are familiarised and appropriated by millions, at the expense of a few hours' study.

To say nothing of other benevolent enterprises, and other agencies of good ; having myself witnessed for the last twenty years, the wonderful achievements of the press, in its advocacy of total abstinence from all intoxicating poisons as a beverage ; even though its energy in that advocacy has been but partially exerted, I should now feel that it would be a violation of the duty I owe to God and my country, to relax my efforts in the application of the same mighty agency, to the furtherance of the same benevolent enterprise.

If it can be shown that the disuse of all intoxicating drinks, is alike the dictate of reason and of revelation ; and that here as elsewhere (when rightly interpreted) revelation and science will be found in harmony ; and that both concur in adding the sane-



tion of duty to that practical abstinence, now generally admitted to be expedient — if this can be shown, it is desirable that the knowledge of the fact should be placed, as far as practicable within the reach of every family, and every individual, throughout our country and the world.

The work now submitted to the public, (the lectures of President Nott,) aims at this high purpose. Few men have taken so deep an interest in, or devoted so much time to the Temperance cause as the author in question — few have discussed the question at issue with such exemplary kindness, and candor, and none with more patient examination, or more profound submission to the teachings of the Scriptures — and few, it is believed, in this, or any other country, can read his work without profit to themselves.

In the 4th No. of the Enquirer, twenty thousand copies of these lectures, have already been printed ; and it has been, and is, my aim, to furnish every clergyman, of every denomination throughout the union, and every lawyer in this State, with a copy of the same.

I now wish, after the work shall have undergone such corrections, amendments, and additions, as have been suggested by friends, or otherwise thought advisable on a re-examination by the author, to place a copy in every family throughout the nation, as well as on board of every vessel belonging to the State, and every boat navigating its inland waters.

To the accomplishment of this purpose, I am willing to devote my own time, and to contribute otherwise as far as I am able. But such is the magnitude of the undertaking, that I shall require the co-operation of many individuals among all classes of community — and to no class can I apply with greater hope, than to merchants, as well on account of their ability as merchants, as their known willingness as men, to respond to all reasonable claims upon their liberality ; whether for the purpose

of furthering useful improvements or relieving human misery.— And I am the more encouraged in making this appeal from the grateful recollection that they once most efficiently co-operated with me in circulating 750,000 Temperance Documents, packed up with their merchandise, and thus caused to reach every town and hamlet, shedding light, proclaiming truth, and enforcing duty, wherever that merchandise was either bought or sold. Thus through your agency it was, that Temperance information pervaded the community; and the nation as if by some simultaneous impulse became roused to action. And by your agency a new impulse can again be given, and the nation again be roused to still further and more efficient, because more enlightened action.

I was once engaged in mercantile business myself, and on a review of that period of my life, it is my deliberate conviction that a great part of the bad debts from country customers, then resulted, and still result, directly or indirectly, from the sale or use of intoxicating liquors. So that the wholesale merchant has a deep personal interest in persuading his customers to abandon forever as a beverage, the use of these intoxicating poisons, which, to say the least, is among the chief causes among them, as among others, of the want of present punctuality, as well as of ultimate bankruptcy: so that as a mere matter of interest, were a certain percentage on the goods sold, invested in Temperance Documents, and distributed among the customers of the jobber, to be again distributed among their customers, it would be money well invested — and which, apart from the moral good incidentally accomplished, would insure in the form of pecuniary profit, a most satisfactory return.

Under these impressions I feel justified, as well on the ground of private interest, as public duty, in bespeaking your co-operation in the contemplated enterprise — still in place of soliciting from you any gratuitous pecuniary assistance, permit me to re-

quest you to make an investment in the work itself—to be held and disposed of to customers as merchandise. It is only through your aid that I can expect to effect the extended circulation, which I do so greatly desire, of the work in question. If it should be deemed inconvenient for the principal of your house to engage in this little incidental branch of business, perhaps some of the clerks might be permitted, and might be disposed to do so—and the more readily in consideration of the prospective blessing likely to be secured both to the buyer and the seller, from the practical carrying out of so needful and so benevolent an enterprise.

With assurances of my gratitude for all the assistance I may receive in the prosecution of this effort, to alleviate the miseries and elevate the character of the human race—and praying God to recognise by his special favor as fellow laborers, all engaged in the furtherance of so benevolent a cause—

I am, with esteem and respect

Yours truly,


EDWARD C. DELAVAN.

#### TERMS.

This work will be packed in cases of 1000 volumes and transmitted as the orders are received, at the rate of \$100 for 1000 copies, cash. —  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents each, unbound.

I NO 61

---

 The reader should not fail to peruse "*A voice from England*," which will be found on the cover.



## LECTURE No. 1.

---

**Preliminary remarks—The question at issue stated—Testimony of Moses, Solomon and Pliny—Other testimony in Scotland—In America—The number of drunkards in this republic—The remedy intimated—No alternative—We must change our social usage, or meet the expense of their maintenance—What intoxicating liquors cost Great Britain annually—What those who purchase liquors pay their money for.**

---

It is now some eighteen centuries since the temperance question was argued in Palestine, by a prisoner in bonds, before a Roman Governor. It has often since been argued; seldom, however, it is believed, with the same effect, and perhaps as seldom in the same spirit. Saul of Tarsus was scarcely less remarkable for his courtesy of manner than for his fixedness of purpose.

Mere dictation, as well as stern rebuke, comes with an ill grace, even among friends, from those, believed to be at least, as weak and erring as ourselves; whereas there is always a charm in meekness, and the persuasive accent of unaffected kindness seldom falls powerless, even on a stranger's ear. Whether the friends of temperance, I mean its most active friends, may not have lost something of their influence over the public mind by the advocacy of even their noble cause, in a manner too stern, and with a spirit too uncompromising, is a question which at the present time may well deserve consideration.

Even truth bears lightly on minds exasperated by a sense of injury; and conviction is slow to reach bosoms rankling with resentment, and before which prejudice has flung her broad and impenetrable shield.

Although we neither use, nor abet the use, even the moderate use, of intoxicating liquor, in any of its forms, as a beverage, still we do not know, and dare not therefore affirm, that they who do so use it, in some of them, are, on that account, greater sinners than other men. And even though they were, they are still our brethren: and we have no desire, during this season of divine forbearance, to sunder those bonds which have hitherto united us. On the contrary, we wish hereafter, as heretofore, to maintain a free and fraternal intercourse with them; to hear their arguments, and in our turn to address to them our own. We think that truth is on our side; and if it be so, our opponents may hereafter be convinced; and we trust in God they will hereafter be convinced — an additional reason why we are unwilling, by any indiscretion of ours, to alienate their feelings, and thus weaken the hold we might otherwise have on their reason and their conscience.

It is well to learn wisdom from the past. Years have now gone by, since I first became acquainted with the late Rev. Dr. Hosack, of Johnstown, now gone to his rest. During a journey, taken with him soon after our acquaintance commenced, I observed that he used a little brandy and water with his dinner, to aid digestion; and took a small glass of bitters before

breakfast, to ensure an appetite; and though much younger than himself, I ventured to question the propriety of such a practice. He heard me patiently, and answered me playfully, as his manner was — “Your logic tells me one thing, my experience another, and in the absence of other evidence I shall continue my former practice;” and he did continue his former practice. We often afterwards met, and discussed the matter; but though the one drank spirits and the other water, we always met and parted in friendship. At length a public discussion of the whole question took place, at which both of us were present, when I was as delighted as surprised to find that my old friend Hosack had come over to our side. “I continued,” said he, giving a reason for his change of opinion “I continued to drink intoxicating liquor without apprehension, until I saw — and — and — (naming three distinguished individuals) become intemperate, when thought I, if such men cannot, as life advances, withstand its growing influence, it is time for me to abjure its use.”

And he did abjure its use; thereafter giving the whole weight of his influence to the cause of temperance, till full of years and honored by the churches, he left the world without a blot upon his character. His was a noble independence. I honored him for it, and I still honor him for it. My poor arguments did not convince him; the providence of God, however, did; and when light broke upon his mind he did homage to the truth.

But, in relation to the question now before us, what is truth? That some people lean to the one opinion, and some to the other, decides nothing. For though truth will ultimately prevail over error, the struggle may be violent and of long continuance. Saul of Tarsus is not the only individual, who, when erring grievously, has thought he was doing God service.

In some countries, when friends fall out, they are required, by the laws of honor, to kill each other. In other countries each is required, by the same laws, to kill himself.

The time was, when our fathers owned slaves, and even, without compunction, engaged in the slave trade. Now the thought of this fills us with amazement: so the time was when rum and gin and brandy and whiskey, and that whole legion of alcoholic mixtures, were not only tolerated, but also held in estimation by the wise and good, as well as the ignorant and vile.

Then alcohol in some form was accounted needful to the doctor in compounding his medicine, to the lawyer in making out his brief, to the parson in composing his sermon—aye, *and in its delivery too*. While in every place of concourse,—at the house of feasting, at the house of mourning,—this spirit-stirring element seemed to be considered the one thing needful. To say nothing of gala days and weddings, not a christening could be performed, or even a funeral solemnized, among large and respectable classes of community, without this indispensable accompani-

ment. And the man of fortune who should have neglected to provide it, in anticipation, for his burial, would, in many a place, have been accounted, if not a denier of the faith, at least, less provident than an infidel.

Even in the exemplary and church-going city of Albany, the time was — I remember it well — when pastors and people vied with each other in the production of the best cherry, and raspberry, and strawberry brandy; as well as sundry other quite orthodox alcoholic mixtures, to be served occasionally, not only to company, but to be administered also to the smaller children as a vermifuge, and to the larger ones as a stomachic. While some there were — nay, many there were — and good men too, who, as a preparation for their nightly rest, as regularly took their whiskey-punch, as they offered up their devotions. Indeed, if the moderate, and especially the occasional, use of intoxicating liquor, in some of its forms, is to exclude from our charity and fellowship, it will be difficult to find, even among our own members, executioners, without sin, to cast at their offending neighbor the first stone.

Now, notwithstanding this diversity of opinion and practice, all of us wish to live as long, and to enjoy, while we do live, as much as possible.

Will, then, the use of intoxicating liquor, extend the duration and increase the enjoyment of human life?

If this be the case, it is befitting that certain minds should be disabused of a groundless prejudice against

its use; and on the contrary, if this be not the case, then is it befitting that certain other minds should be disabused of a no less groundless prejudice in favor of its use.

We who now oppose the prevailing practice, once thought and acted as those who now advocate it think and act. And who knows but those who now advocate it, may hereafter think and act as we do?

They cannot suppose that we who dislike self-denial as much, and love good cheer as well, as they do, have all at once, and without some good reason, real or imaginary, changed our habits, and abjured forever the use of an article, so long familiarized, and to which many of us at least were so much attached. As little can we suppose that they, who dread pain as much and love life as well as we do, will continue the use of the same article, (unless where inebriation has become habitual,) after they shall discover, what we profess to have already discovered, *that however prepared, and with whatever other ingredients combined, death is often, if not usually, one ingredient mingled in every cup in which it is contained.* For, however some might be disposed, for filthy lucre's sake, to furnish a deleterious preparation, to be drank by others, few it is believed would be disposed to drink of it themselves. And if such a preparation has been introduced, introduced extensively, they only who are privy to the fraud, and expect to profit by it, will withhold the meed of praise from the chemist who establishes and the herald who proclaims the alarming fact.

Had some drug, slow but certain in its work of death, been cast into those fountains whence your supply of water is derived, and had some wakeful guardians of the public welfare witnessed the transaction ; more than this, had they caused the water to be analyzed, detected the specific poison, tested its degree of virulence, and traced distinctly to its influence much of the disease and death with which your city is afflicted, ought they, because a portion of the citizens not having themselves as yet experienced any inconvenience, were incredulous ; ought they, I repeat it, the less to sound the note of alarm on that account ? This will not be pretended. As little will it be pretended, that for a similar reason the note of alarm may not, with equal freedom, be sounded where, in the use of any other beverage, a question of life and death is concerned. But is such a question here concerned ? Many people think there is ; think that in the manufacture and sale of the intoxicating liquors in use among us, fraud is practised, and that under the guise of a healthful beverage, deleterious and destructive drinks are palmed on community ; and that alike, though in different forms, in the hut of ignorance and the parlor of fashion.

Now be the truth of this what it may, they who believe this to be the truth are at liberty to proclaim that belief, even from the house-tops. "*The life of man is more than meat, and his body than raiment.*" But let it not be forgotten that they who do not believe this, are at equal liberty in the same manner to

proclaim that they do not. Though error may, truth can have no reason to shun discussion. To think and speak and act on his own responsibility, and not to do the bidding of another, is alike the privilege of a free-man and a Christian.

Here then is common ground, where an issue may be fairly joined, between the water drinker and the spirit drinker of every class and character.

ARE THEN INTOXICATING LIQUORS OF THE KIND AND QUALITY GENERALLY IN USE AMONG US, DELETERIOUS, AS A BEVERAGE, OR ARE THEY NOT ?

This is the real question ; and not whether being deleterious, they ought to be avoided ?

That pure alcohol is poison ; that every beverage containing alcohol contains an element of poison , and that other elements of poison are often, if not usually, contained in intoxicating liquors, are known and admitted facts.

That these elements of poison, however, usually exist in such liquors, in sufficient intensity to disturb the healthy action of the system, by the production of crime, insanity, disease, or death, is not to be taken for granted, nor to be decided by reasoning *a priori*.

The same article may be healthful to plants and injurious to animals ; healthful to animals and injurious to men ; healthful to one man and injurious to another ; healthful to some men at one time and in one degree, and injurious at another time and in another degree ; or healthful in occasional, and injurious



in habitual use. Now how it is with the several kinds of intoxicating liquors in use among us, are questions of fact not to be determined by clamor or dogmatism, but by observation and experiment.

To furnish data for such determination, however, no new experiments are required to be performed; a series of experiments reaching through more than forty centuries having been already furnished; experiments tried first in Asia on the top of Ararat, where the Ark rested; and since tried in Europe, in Africa, in America, and in the islands of the Sea. We have only to collect and collate these scattered and recorded results, to enable us to arrive at a knowledge of the truth.

Hear Moses speak: "And Noah began to be an husbandman, and he planted a vine-yard, and he drank of the wine." What next? "and he was drunken." I need not repeat the residue of the afflictive and humiliating details. Nor need I repeat the still more afflictive and humiliating details of drunkenness and incest, which the use of wine occasioned in the family of Lot after their departure from the vale of Sodom.

Hear Solomon speak:

"Who hath wo? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babblings? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?"

"They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixed wine. Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth its color in the cup, when it

moveth itself aright. At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder." Neither here need I repeat the residue of the afflictive and humiliating details.

Hear Isaiah speak—"But they have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way; the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink; they err in vision, they stumble in judgment. For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, so that there is no place clean."

But this, it is objected, is the testimony of sacred writers only. It is so. Would that of profane writers be deemed more conclusive?

Hear then Pliny the younger speak. Pliny, than whom a purer patriot or a profounder sage lived not, out of Palestine, among the nations.

"If we examine closely, we shall find there is nothing on which more pains are bestowed by mankind, than on wine. As though nature had not liberally furnished water, with which all other animals are content: we even force our horses to drink wine,\* and we purchase at great pains and expense a liquor which deprives man of the use of his reason, renders him furious, and is the cause of an infinite variety of crimes.

---

\* The custom of giving wine to horses was known to Homer. Vide *Illiad* viii. li. 88. Phillip de Comines says that "At the close of a battle having made his war horse, who was very much exhausted and very old, drink wine, it appeared to renew and rejuvenate him. The practice is common enough among all our cavaliers."

Columella, chap. 3d, book 3d, recommends giving wine to cattle worried and overheated with labor.

“It is true it is so delicious that multitudes know no pleasure in life but that of drinking it. Yea that we may drink the more, we weaken this liquor by passing it through the straining bag,\* and we invent other methods to stimulate our thirst; we go so far as to employ poisons. Some persons before drinking make use of hemlock,† that the fear of death may compel them to drink. Others swallow powder of pumice-stone and many other things which I should blush to name.

“The most prudent facilitate the digestion of vinous crudities by resorting to sweating rooms, whence they are sometimes carried forth half dead. Some cannot even wait to reach their couch, on the first quitting of the bath, nor even to put on their tunic. But naked and panting as they are, rush eagerly on great pitchers of wine, which they drain to the bottom, as if to exhibit the strength of their stomachs. They next vomit‡ and drink anew, renewing the like career twice and three times, as though born only to waste wine; as though men were under obligation to be the channel by which wine should return to the earth.

“Others borrow from the barbarians most extraor-

\*Columella, book ix. chap. 15.—The Greeks were acquainted with the custom of passing wines through the saccus.

[Vide Theophrastus de causis, vi. chap. 9.] The Romans used to pass through the saccus old and too heavy wines. Vide Martial lib. 11, Epig. 40. Also xii. 61.

† Wine is a remedy for the poison of hemlock, according to Pliny, lib. xxii. sec. 17.

‡ See on this custom Cicero—Pro Dejotaro. Also Martial b. iii. Ep. 83. Suetonius, Life of Vitellius xiii, and of Claudius, chap. xiii.

dinary exercises to show that they are constituted genuine wine-bibbers. They tumble in the mire, where they affect to lay the head flat upon the back, and to display a broad and muscular chest. All this they shamefully practise, because these violent acts lead them to drink with increased avidity.

“And now what shall we say to the infamous representations upon the drinking-cups and vessels for wine, which would seem as though drunkenness alone were insufficient to excite men to lewdness.

“Thus they drink, as if prostitution and drunkenness, ye gods! were invited and even bribed with a reward.

“Some receive a certain sum of money, on condition of eating as much as they drink; while others expend in wine what they obtain in games of chance. Thus the eyes of the husband become heavy, while those of the wife are wide open, and employed in full liberty.

“It is then the most secret thoughts are revealed. Some at such times disclose the contents of their last wills; others throw out expressions, which, in the common phrase, they will thereafter be forced to eat.

“How many perish in consequence of words uttered in a state of inebriety; so that it has passed into a proverb, that ‘Wine brings truth to light.’

“Such men, at best\* see not the rising sun, and thus abridge their lives. Thence proceeds their pen-

---

\*Vide Seneca, Epig. 122. Athenæus lib. vi. p. 273; also some of the preface of Columella.

dulous cheeks, their ulcerated eyes, their trembling hands, incapable of holding the full glass without spilling a portion of its contents. Thence those furious transports which disturb their slumbers, and that inquietude, just punishment of their intemperance, in which their nights are passed.

“The highest reward of their drunkenness is the creation of a monstrous passion, and a pleasure which nature and decency forbid. On the morrow their breath is still infected with the odor of wine. They experience, as it were, a death of memory, and almost total oblivion of the past. Those who live after this sort, call their conduct the art of making time and enjoying life; though the day of their debauch and the subsequent day are equally lost. In the reign of Tiberius Claudius, about 40 years ago, it became the custom at Rome, to drink wine in the morning with empty stomachs, and to take no food till after drinking. This was of foreign derivation, and was introduced by certain physicians, who wished to commend themselves to the public favor by the introduction of some novelty.

“To drink is, by the Parthians, considered highly honorable. Among the Greeks, Alcibiades has thus distinguished himself; among the Latins, Marcellus Torquatus, of Milan, who had been prætor and proconsul, has obtained the surname Tricongius, by drinking at once three congii of wine\* in the presence and to the great astonishment of the Emperor Tibe-

---

\* Three gallons, one quart, and one pint.

rius, who, in his old age, became severe, and even cruel, but in his youth was much addicted to drinking.

“It is believed, moreover, that Lucius Piso obtained from him the præfectship of Rome, for having remained at table two days and two nights in succession with this prince, who had even then mounted the throne. It was said, also, that in nothing did Drusus Cæsar more closely resemble his father Tiberius, than in the quality of a deep drinker.

“Torquatus, of whom we have spoken above, had no equal in his exact observance of the Bacchànal laws; for the art of drinking has also its laws. Whatever quantity of wine he drank, he never stuttered or vomited. The morning found him still at his potations. He swallowed a great quantity of wine at one draught; and if a small cup was poured out to him, he never failed to demand the remainder. While he drank he never took breath nor spat, and he never left in his glass any heel-taps which could produce sound when thrown on the pavement; in which he diligently observed the rules for the prevention of trick in drinking.

“Tergilla reproached M. T. Cicero, that he drank two congii at a single draught, and that one day, being intoxicated, he had thrown a glass at the head of Marcus Agrippa. Truly these are the works of drunkenness. But doubtless Cicero, the son, wished to take from Mark Antony, the murderer of his father, the palm of drunkenness; for it is well known that, before him, Antony had been very jealous of the title of a first-rate drinker, and even published a treatise

on his drunkenness, in which he dares to apologise for that vice. But this treatise persuades me only, that the drunkenness of Antony was the cause of all the evils with which he has afflicted the earth. He vomited forth this work a short time before the battle of Actium ; as if to show that he was already intoxicated with the blood of the citizens, and thirsted only the more for it.

“ For this necessity accompanies the vice of drunkenness, that drinking augments thirst ; and every one knows this ‘ bon mot ’ of the Scythian ambassador, that the more the Parthians drank, the more they thirsted.

“ The western nations have also peculiar intoxicating drinks. The Gauls and Spaniards composed them of grain steeped in divers manners. The Spaniards give them various names. There is a method of rendering them susceptible of long preservation. Similar drinks are also made in Egypt from grain. There is no part of the world where inebriation is not practised ; for they drink such liquors pure — that is, without diluting them like wine. The earth seemed to produce grain for the nourishment of man ; but, by Hercules ! how industrious is vice ; we have found a method to make even water intoxicate us.

“ Two liquors are furnished by trees, both very pleasant, wine for inward, and oil for outward application. Oil, however, is the most useful, and men have been industrious in their efforts to procure it ; but they have been infinitely more diligent in regard to wine, having

invented ninety-five different kinds; perhaps double the number, on full examination, might be reckoned — and so few of oil!”

If, then, the use of intoxicating wine, deemed to be the least deleterious of intoxicating liquors, required, even in countries suited to the vine, so much caution, was attended with so much hazard, and led, even occasionally, to such lamentable results, what was to have been expected from those other and baser fabrications, which the brewer's and distiller's arts have subsequently palmed on the world? What? Precisely what has taken place, — *a mighty and gratuitous increase both of guilt and misery.*

But what evidence is there that such has been the case? You shall hear. To recent enquiries sent abroad by philanthropists, to different parts of the earth, the response returned from New Holland was, “that in that colony intoxicating liquors promote crime, induce disease, and hasten death.” A similar response has been returned from Calcutta, from Burmah, from Malacca, from China, from the Cape of Good Hope, from Continental Europe, and from the British Isles.

In Scotland — exemplary Christian Scotland — the use of intoxicating liquors has tripled in the last fifteen years. In 1823, the whole consumption amounted to 2,300,000 gallons; in 1837, to 6,776,715 gallons. In Glasgow alone, there are two thousand two hundred spirit shops, that is one spirit shop for every ten dwelling houses throughout the city. The consump-



tion of spiritous liquors has increased in Glasgow during the last fifteen years 500 per cent, whereas the population has increased only 66 per cent. But, mark ye, in the mean time crime has increased 400 per cent, fever 1600 per cent, death 300 per cent, and the chances of human life diminished 44 per cent. What an appalling result! (*See Edinburgh Review for April, 1838 — Trades Union.*)

But this is too general and remote. Be it so. Turn we then to evidence more specific, and to localities near home. If there be any truth in the declaration of physicians in our cities, or even in the verdict of juries returned over the bodies of the dead, and under the solemnity of an oath, then is drunkenness a most frightful source of death among ourselves. Nor is it, if the keepers of prisons and asylums are to be believed, a less frightful source of poverty, insanity and crime. It is apparent from the bills of mortality which have been kept, that in a single year 20 deaths have been occasioned in Portsmouth, N. H., by the use of intoxicating liquors; 21 in Salem, Mass.; 31 in New Haven, Conn.; 30 in New Brunswick, N. J., and 700 in Philadelphia.

The average duration of life to those Irish emigrants who pave the streets and rear the edifices in the city, and who excavate the canals and grade the railroads in the country, the average duration of life to this hard laboring (and alas! that it should be so, till of late; hard drinking) population, is said, owing to this fatal

propensity, to have been reduced to about five years from the time of their landing.

And it is also said, that those emigrants, who year after year enter the States hale and healthy from the Canadas, stripped of their summer's earnings by those harpies of the dram shop, enter on the winter beggared and comfortless, and that a third of their number, before the next spring opens, are, not unfrequently, in their graves.

After examination had, it has been made apparent, that of 880 maniacs in our asylums, 400 owe their loss of reason to the use of intoxicating liquors. That 1700 out of 1900 paupers in our poor houses, and 1300 out of 1700 criminals in our prisons, owe their pauperism and their crime to the same cause. That 43 out of 44 murders were committed under the influence of alcoholic stimulus. That 67 out of 77 found dead, died of drunkenness, and that 400 out of 690 juvenile delinquents either drank themselves or belonged to families that did so.

"I have shown," says that indefatigable agent, Samuel Chipman, Esq., who visited all the poor houses and prisons in the State of New-York, "I have shown beyond the power of contradiction, that more than three-fourths of all the pauperism is occasioned by intemperance, and that more than five-sixths of all those committed for crime, are themselves intemperate. In no poor house have I failed to find the wife, the widow, or the children of the drunkard. In one, of one hundred and ninety persons relieved the

preceding year, were nineteen wives of drunken husbands, and seventy-one children of drunken fathers. And in almost every jail were husbands confined for whipping their wives, or otherwise abusing their households."

This is certainly sufficiently near, and sufficiently specific. And yet intoxicating liquors, shame of human reason, disgrace of the nineteenth century, are manufactured and bought and sold and drunk among us. More than this, their manufacture and sale are sanctioned by law, as well as usage: And a revenue derived from this polluted and polluting source, by some strange mistake in legislation, is received into the public treasury.

But have the witnesses relied on no prepossessions? Is there no exaggeration in their statements? I have sometimes thought there might be; and I have therefore done, myself, what I advise each of you to do: that is deliberately to look around you and take, within the circle of your own acquaintance, the dimensions of that misery which intemperance occasions, and sum up the number of dead which it has slain.

A friend of mine once gave me the number and the names of a social club of temperate drinkers which once existed in Schenectady, and of which, when young, he was himself a member; and I have remarked, how bereft of fortune, how bereft of reputation, bereft of health, and sometimes even bereft of reason, they have descended, one after another, prematurely to the grave; until at length, though not an

old man, that friend alone remains, of all their number, to tell how he himself was rescued, from a fate so terrible, by the timely and prophetic counsel of a pious mother. And I have marked too how those pupils of my own, who, in despite of warning and admonition, and entreaty, persisted in the use of intoxicating liquors while at college, have, on entering the world, sunk into obscurity, and finally disappeared from among those rival actors, once their companions, rising into life; and when, searching out the cause, I have, full of anxiety, enquired after one, and another, and another, the same answer has been returned, "He has become, or gone a sot into the grave."

Among these cases of moral desolation, I remember one of peculiar aggravation — it was that of a gifted and aspiring individual, and a professed Christian. Crossed and humbled by domestic affliction, he sought, as many still seek, relief in alcohol. His friends foresaw the danger and warned him of it; that warning he derided; he even denied the existence of a propensity, which, by indulgence, was soon thereafter rendered uncontrollable; when suddenly, shrinking from the society of men, he shut himself up in his chamber and endeavored to drown his cares in perpetual inebriation.

His abused constitution soon gave way, and the death-scene followed. But oh! what a death-scene! As if quickened by the presence of the King of Terrors, and the proximity of the world of spirits, his reason suddenly lighted up, and all his suspended

faculties returned in their strength. But they returned only to give to retribution a severer aspect, and render the final catastrophe more instructive and more terrible. For though at intervals he seemed to pour his soul out in confession, and to implore forgiveness in the most thrilling accents, shame, remorse, and despair, were predominant: and there was, at times, an awfulness in the paroxysms of his agony, which no words can describe, and which can be realized by those only who witnessed it. "There," said he, pointing to his bottle and his glass, which he had caused to be placed beside his death-bed, "there is the cause of all my misery: that cup is the cup of wretchedness; and yet — fool that I have been! — I have drunk it; drunk it voluntarily, even to its dregs. Oh, tell those miserable men, once my companions, who dream of finding in inebriation, oblivion to their miseries, as I have dreamed of this; tell them, — but it were vain to tell them — oh! that they were present, that they might see, in me, the dreadful sequel, and witness, in anticipation, the unutterable horrors of a drunkard's death." Here his voice faltered — his eye fell upon the abhorred cup — and, as his spirit fled, a curse, half articulated, died away upon his quivering lip!

Whatever exaggeration there may have been in those other statements, in these there is no exaggeration. This is not poetry, but history. Nor is this the whole. To say nothing of the untitled dead; the heads of families; the members of families, whose

number has not been summed up; but — to say nothing of these — how many clergymen, how many physicians, how many jurists, in this and the neighboring cities, have, during the existing generation, fallen victims to this destroyer? Who of my equals in age, does not remember those venerable men, all moderate drinkers, who once held, in Albany, their meetings at noon-day? And who does not remember, too, the result of those meetings? — aye! and of those other meetings, held at a later hour by their sons — those young men of promise, that were, but are not!

Over all classes in that beloved city intemperance hath cast its withering influence. Nor over these only. There is no city, or town, or hamlet, known to the speaker, where it is otherwise. Of all the avenues to death, the world over, this is the broadest, steepest, most frequented. The sword hath indeed slain its thousands, — but alcohol its ten thousands!

Even in this republic, we are told by those familiar with such statistics, that there are more than 500,000 drunkards! What a deduction from our national virtue, honor, and happiness! What an addition to our national guilt, infamy, and misery!

Could you see those wretched beings separated from the residue of community, and congregated together in some great common Aceldama, — what a spectacle of horror! How much more so, could you see them individualized, dispersed among their friends and kindred, and linked each in his vileness, by ties tender and indissoluble, to other beings, — and often,

to beings of the purest virtue, of the liveliest sensibility, and the loftiest aspirings. Ah! could you see them thus, what gauge could measure the extent, or arithmetic sum up the amount, of misery comprehended within your field of vision! Oh! could you number those concealed tears, which flow from so many sleepless eyes, as God numbers them; and hear those stifled sighs, that escape from so many sorrow-wounded hearts, as God hears them, you might then, but not till then, form an adequate idea of the super-added good which intoxicating liquors must hereafter produce, to cancel the dread amount of gratuitous evil they have already inflicted upon mankind!

FIVE HUNDRED THOUSAND *drunkards in this republic!!* But I will not vouch for the accuracy of their enumeration. I am aware that among the advocates of almost every cause there exists a propensity to exaggerate; and I will not, even in a good cause, insist on a hypothetical enumeration, or urge an inconclusive argument. Not having verified the details furnished of local drunkenness, I do not know with certainty the national amount.

But I do know, if drunkards exist elsewhere as they exist in the Empire State, that their whole number must be very great. For I do know, that here they crowd our prisons, our jails, our asylums, our poor-houses, and our work-shops; and that they may be found in our drawing-rooms, our halls of legislation, our halls of justice, our halls of science, and even — alas, that it should be so! — our temples of devotion!

Besides the loss of the intellectual resource, and the physical energy, and the sufferance of the indelible national disgrace, and the deep domestic misery, which this mighty army of drunkards occasion, they contribute, as has already been shown, more than any other cause, — nay, more than all other causes, — to augment our poor rates, to augment the expense for criminal arrests, for criminal prosecutions, and threaten ultimately to overthrow our civil institutions. For, if their numbers shall increase hereafter as they have increased heretofore, the time will come, in this downward career, when revenues will be wanting to furnish bread for the poor, and build prisons for the guilty; because the time will come when the earnings of the sober and industrious few, will be inadequate to provide for the wants of the drunken and idle many — when intemperance itself, amid the common privation, will be restrained by the very destitution which intemperance has occasioned.

Be the number of drunkards in this republic what it may, that drunkenness exists, and that to a frightful extent, cannot be denied. And the question of chief concern is,

#### HOW CAN IT BE REMEDIED ?

Can the axe be laid at the root of the tree ? Or is the evil incurable ? And must the process of destruction go on till all that is sublime in intellect, cheering in liberty, and holy in religion, fades and disappears before it ? Must the eye as it glances onward through the vista of futurity, instead of meeting with the bright



and joyous scenes of progressive improvement, until it reaches and rests on the predicted visions of millennial glory — instead of this, must it meet, only, with poverty, and crime, and decay, and desolation, as exhibited in diminished trade, in less productive husbandry, in forsaken dwellings and augmented numbers of ragged squalid wretches lounging in bar rooms, hanging round the doors of dram shops, staggering along the public avenues, or snoring in the gutters of those lanes and by-paths, which lead, not to the bread, but to the beer and rum-selling grocery? Must this be so by any necessity of nature? Or is there yet a remedy? There is — here, as elsewhere — REMOVE THE CAUSE, AND THE EFFECT CEASES.

But we cannot now discuss, at length, the remedy. That must remain for a future opportunity. In conclusion, therefore, we have only briefly to say, that if we would rid ourselves of the curse of the drunkard's drunkenness, we must rid ourselves of the use of the drunkard's drink. There is no alternative, the prevailing usage of society must be annulled or provision made, and made by us, for its future maintenance — a frightful provision; a provision of muscle, and of mind, as well as of money!

I repeat it, there is no alternative; this whole existing system of moderate drinking must be abolished, or the expense of sustaining it provided for by us, and by those who shall live after us; as it has hitherto been, by those who lived before us. Yes, as the years roll round, we must consent to the decimation of our

families, and the families of our friends and neighbors, that we may furnish therefrom victims for the dyspepsia, the dropsy, the delirium tremens; and inmates for the poor-house — the house of correction — and the house of silence! More than this, having furnished the victims of destruction, we must furnish also the elements of destruction, and the ministers of destruction.

We must pay for the growing of the grapes and the grain; then for the manufacture of the whiskey and the wine, and then for the distribution of both, by those privileged venders, whose exclusive right it is to dispense among the people from their licensed stalls, these elements of death.

Frightful system! What a wreck of life: what a waste of money its continuance must occasion.

Britain pays, as appears from a late parliamentary report, annually, fifty millions sterling,\* for the mere articles out of which intoxicating drinks are fabricated. Besides which, she loses annually fifty millions\* by fires and wrecks occasioned by the drunkenness which those fabricated drinks produce. In like manner, she loses seventy millions by the productive industry thus paralyzed and rendered profitless; together with the product of one-seventh of her soil, which is appropriated to the raising of articles for the brew-house and the still.

If such be the ascertained expense of sustaining the usage of moderate drinking in Britain — what must it be

---

\* \$300,000,000.

in the United States? What in this State? What in this city? Were the inhabitants of which assembled, or could my voice reach them, dispersed as they are — I would say to the heads of every family apart — Though you cannot ascertain how much the State expends for intoxicating liquors, annually; you can ascertain how much you expend yourself. Will you ascertain this? And having done so, distribute under appropriate heads, according to your best judgment, the entire amount.

Say, so much for furnishing victims to disease — so much for depriving men of their property — so much for depriving men of their reason — and so much for peopling the grave yard — so much for corrupting the morals of youth — so much for aggravating the miseries of age — so much for disturbing the peace of families — so much for embittering the cup of conjugal joy — and so much for mingling humiliation with the exercise of filial piety.

If you will do this, you will know, not only how much money you have paid away, but you will know also what you have paid that money for.

## LECTURE No. II.

---

Intoxicating liquors useful, but not as a beverage in health — Those who use intoxicating liquors, and live to be old, live not in consequence, but in spite of drinking — Intoxicating liquors analagous to exhilarating gas — The number of deaths by the use of intoxicating liquors very great — The waste of life by intoxicating liquors supplied from the ranks of temperate drinkers — Deleterious effects of distilled liquors, of beer and of bad wine.

---

Having glanced, in the preceding lecture, at the frightful evils of drunkenness, we come now to inquire,

*Whether these evils are endured by any necessity of nature, or whether they are evils for which a remedy exists?*

The latter doubtless. Here, as elsewhere, remove the cause and the effect ceases. What then is the cause of drunkenness? It is drinking. But be it observed, that it is not the drinking, or even the excessive drinking of water, the beverage which nature supplies for the allaying of thirst, or of milk, or of various other nutritive and healthful beverages — but the drinking of intoxicating liquors only, which produces these frightful results.

Why then should the drinking of those liquors be continued? Why? Methinks I hear the objector ask — Deserves this question even a reply? would any one but a fanatic propose it? Are not intoxicating liquors among the good creatures of God; that their use as a beverage must be relinquished? Doubtless

they are among the good creatures of God; and should therefore be received with gratitude, and may be used with innocence. :

Far be it from me to speak irreverently of any of the bounties of Providence. Intoxicating liquors have doubtless their appropriate use, and may therefore be used whenever and wherever their use is appropriate; that is to say, they may be used in the arts, in sickness, in great physical exhaustion; and in one word, on all those occasions, and for all those purposes for which intended by the Creator. But does it follow from this that they were intended by him to be used as we use them, habitually and as a beverage in health? And if not so intended by him, then not rightfully so used by us; and such usage by whomsoever indulged, will be productive of ultimate misery. It is vain to seek happiness where God forbids it, and the search, by whatever arguments defended and however long continued, will end in disappointment.

But some, it is affirmed, have used intoxicating liquors, — even distilled liquors — through a long life with entire impunity. And some too, it is also affirmed, have used arsenic, and even prussic acid, with a like impunity. And were it even so, could any general inference be drawn from this? Or should there be, and should arsenic and prussic acid, in consequence, be introduced into common use? What would be thought of the man who, standing amid the dying and the dead, occasioned by their introduction, should still point to the few solitary cases of seeming

exemption, in evidence of the harmless and even healthful tendency of these destructive agents? What would be thought of him? Precisely what ought to be thought of the man who reasons in the same manner about intoxicating liquors, that however honest his convictions may be, the conclusions arrived at are not the less erroneous on that account.

But is it quite certain that any have used intoxicating liquors, as a common beverage, through a long life, with entire impunity? That such use of those liquors has been ruinous to multitudes is undeniable. And yet so gradual has the approach of their ruin been, that years have passed away before they have been convinced of such approach. Nor have they generally been convinced of it till it was too late to profit by the conviction. And who knows but those hoary headed veterans, who having outlived their generation, still drink and live; who knows but they still live in spite, not in consequence of drinking? Who knows but each treacherous sip, which even these men of years have taken from the poisoned chalice, may not, in place of adding, have taken some pulsations from a heart created to beat so often, some moments from a life granted to endure so long? so that even those iron constitutions of power to withstand so much, in place of owing any thing to alcohol, may have been only impaired and enervated by its influence.\* But who so well knows whether the

---

\* Dr. A. S. Pierson of Salem, in his testimony before the committee of the Legislature of Massachusetts, said he had been a practitioner of medicine for

habitual use of intoxicating liquors is beneficial, as those who use such liquors habitually; and why on

twenty-two years, and had had frequent opportunities to notice the effects of alcohol on the physical system. He described the immediate and remote effect which was produced by alcohol. When introduced into the stomach, a morbid action is produced approximating to inflammation. This was greater or less in proportion to the quantity used. It then ascends into the brain, and materially affects the action of that delicate organ, interfering with, and embarrassing the intellectual operations. It also causes a quickened motion of the heart, the action of which organ is thereby increased — being an exemplification of the saying that “a man lives too fast.” This excitement is succeeded by a corresponding degree of languor. The free use of alcohol is often the cause of apoplexy, and congestion of the brain.

The remote effects produced by the use of alcoholic liquors as a drink, are more extensive. It is often the cause of diseases in the stomach, occasioning an induration or thickening of the lining of that organ — or producing ulceration. The pylorus, or outlet of the stomach is particularly liable to be affected. It also produces a morbid effect on the brain, tending to apoplexy. Also on the heart, and through the blood by means of the capillary vessels to the farthest parts of the system, causing dropsy, &c.

It affects the breathing organs — distending the capillaries of the lungs, and creates tubercles, which is the proximate cause of consumption. It also often causes diseases of the liver.

The habitual use of alcohol renders the whole system morbid, and makes ordinary diseases more obstinate and difficult to be cured. It aggravates various diseases, and conduces to various diseases. Although the effect of cold on the system, while under the immediate excitement of ardent spirit may be diminished, yet in a short time the system becomes weak and languid, and more susceptible to cold than when no ardent spirit has been used. Hence when a man is found frozen to death, an empty rum bottle is almost always found by his side. The use of alcohol, although it may for a time increase action, does not increase power.

It is a mistaken notion that ardent spirit aids a man in enduring fatigue. It causes him to exert himself more for a brief period, but at the expense of his constitution. A man who pursues this course, merely silences the monitor which tells him he has labored enough. He disregards the voice of his physical conscience by using alcoholic drinks, and thus injures his physical system.

In the cross-examination of Dr. Pierson, the following facts were brought out in relation to the habits and age of the late Dr. Holyoke of Salem.

*Mr. Hallet.* — How long may a person use ardent spirits moderately, without any perceptible injury to health?

this mere question of fact is not their testimony decisive? Because these liquors act on the mind as well

*Dr. Pierson.* — In very small quantities a long time. A man may use poison of any sort, in very small quantities, and yet be preserved by the conservative principle implanted in the human system as a defence.

*Mr. Hallet.* — Were you acquainted with the late Dr. Holyoke of Salem?

*Dr. Pierson.* — Yes. I had the honor of being his biographer.

*Mr. Hallet.* — How long did he live?

*Dr. Pierson.* — One hundred years.

*Mr. Hallet.* — What were his habits?

*Dr. Pierson.* — He was in the habit of being temperate in all things. He was a man of a most remarkable character — never tempted to excess. He used to live without much care — without thinking whether he would do himself harm or not. He was very cheerful, and of a very benevolent heart and easy conscience, and patient of little injuries. He was in the habit of using intoxicating drinks in small quantities. He had a preparation which consisted of one table spoonful of Jamaica rum and one table spoonful of cider, diluted with water, which he used after dinner, while smoking his pipe, I would mention in connection with this habit, that he did not die of old age. I examined the body myself with very great care and attention. The heart and organs which are apt to be diseased in aged persons, and to become hardened like stone, were as soft as an infant's; and for aught that appeared, might have gone on another hundred years. And so of the other organs. The liver and brain were in a healthy state. He died of the disease which is most commonly produced by the use of ardent spirits and tobacco, an *internal cancer*. There was a band three or four inches broad around the stomach, which was schirrous or thickened. I am far from wishing to say any thing to the discredit of the late Dr. Holyoke, who was my personal friend. But if his great age is to be made an argument for the moderate use of spirits, I desire that his schirrous stomach should be put along side of it.—*Temp. Jour. for 1839, p. 67.*

Doct. Gordon of the London Hospital stated before the committee of the House of Commons in Great Britain, "that seventy-five cases of disease out of every hundred, could be traced to drinking."

He also declared "that most of the bodies of moderate drinkers, which, when at Edinburgh he had opened, were found diseased in the liver; and that those symptoms appeared also in the bodies of temperate people, which he had examined in the West Indies. He more than once says that the bodies whose livers he had found diseased, were those of moral and religious people."

That human life shall be very greatly prolonged beyond its present limits, is one of the plain declarations of prophecy. The following is Doct. Lowth's translation of the 65th chapter of Isaiah, verse 20, 23.



as the body. Hence all who use them become excited; some less, some more; some even to madness.

"No more shall there be an infant short lived,  
Nor an old man who hath not fulfilled his days;  
For he that dieth a hundred years old shall die a boy,  
And the sinner that shall die at a hundred years  
Shall be deemed accursed.

"And they shall build houses and inhabit them;  
And they shall plant vineyards and eat the fruit of them;  
They shall not build and another inhabit;  
They shall not plant and another eat.

"For as the days of a tree shall be the days of my people,  
And they shall wear out the works of their own hands.  
My chosen shall not labor in vain,  
Neither shall they generate a short lived race."

In the tables of Mortality for England and Wales, commencing at 1813, and ending with 1830, being a period of eighteen years, we find that from the age of 81 to that of 124, upwards of 245,000 persons were buried. Of these 11,173 lived to the age of 90, and 707 lived to the age of 100 years; 18 lived to 110; 3 died at 120, and one man lived to be 124.

The following well authenticated instances of longevity, are copied from Baker's Curse of Britain, page 24, second edition:—

	YEARS.		YEARS.	
	lived		lived	
Eleanor Aymar	103	Romualdus	120	
Ellen Pritchard	" 103	Apollonius of Tyana	" 130	
Her Sisters	" { 104	Margaret Darly	" 130	
		108 Francis Peat	" 130	
Paul the Hermit	" 113	William Ellis	" 130	
James the Hermit	" 104	Damberger	" 130	
St. John the Silent	" 104	Peter Garden	" 131	
St. Theodosius	" 105	John Gordon	" 132	
Thomas Davis	" 106	John Taylor	" 133	
His Wife	" 105	Catharine Lopez	" 134	
Ann Parker	" 108	Margaret Forster	" 136	
St. Anthony	" 105	John Mount	" 136	
Simon Stylites	" 109	Margaret Patten	" 137	
Mrs. Ann Wall	" 111	Juan Morroygota	" 138	
St. Epiphanius	" 115	Rebecca Parry	" 140	
Arsenius	" 120	Dumitor Radaloy	" 140	

Indeed it may be questioned whether our perceptions are not always more clear, and our judgment more correct, without than with these feverish excitements. I do not pretend to have had any peculiar advantages for observing the effects of alcoholic stimulants ; but I

	YEARS.			YEARS.	
Countess of Desmond	lived	140	Thomas Parr	lived	153
Mr. Eccleston	"	143	Thomas Dama	"	154
Solomon Nibel	"	143	Robert Lynch	"	160
William Evans,	"	145	Mrs. Letitia Cox	"	160
Joseph Bam	"	146	Sarah Rovin	"	164
Col. Thomas Winsloe	"	146	Henry Jenkins	"	169
Slywark Hen	"	150	John Rovin	"	172
Judith Crawford	"	150	Peter Portin	"	185
Catharine Hyatt	"	150	Mongate	"	185
Francis Consist	"	152	Petratsch Czarten	"	185
James Bowles	"	152	Thomas Caen	"	207

From the Statistics of Russia, it appears that in 1838 there were in that country the following instances of longevity :—

YEARS.			
850 persons had reached from 100 to 105			
120	"	"	110 to 115
121	"	"	121 to 125
3	"	"	126 to 130
5	"	"	131 to 140
1	"	"	145
3	"	"	150 to 155
1	"	"	160
1	"	"	165

Herodotus tells us that the average life of the Macrobian was 120 years, and that they never drank any thing stronger than milk.

Speaking of the New-Zealanders, Hawkenworth says, "Water is their universal and only liquor, and in all our visits to their towns, we never saw a single person who appeared to have any bodily complaint."

A further proof of health, is the facility with which wounds heal, and a still further, is the great number of old men we saw ; many of whom by the loss of their hair and teeth, appeared to be very ancient, yet none were decrepit ; and though not equal to the young in muscular strength, were not a whit behind them in cheerfulness and vivacity. — *Bacchus*, p. 115.

have often witnessed the operation of a kindred influence.

It is usual for lecturers on chemistry to administer to certain of their hearers a gas, called in common parlance, exhilarating gas; why this is done, I know not, unless it be to show how much like madmen individuals previously sane, may, by artificial stimulus, be made to act; a purpose, if indeed such be the purpose which is answered most effectually.

Now to breathe this gas too long is death; this, those who are about to breathe it know; and yet knowing this, no sooner do they commence the breathing of this gas, than they severally persist in continuing to breathe it; and they would persist in continuing to breathe it even to the death if not forcibly prevented.

The case of the inebriate seems to be analogous. For, having once acquired the taste for intoxicating liquor, though he foresees the consequence, he clings with a death grasp, to the chalice in which it is contained, and from which he can only be disengaged by violence.

But though, (not like exhilarating gas, which always kills if continued,) intoxicating liquor were innocuous to certain individuals, since, who they are can only be known by an experiment which must prove fatal to most of those who try it, can it be a question whether such experiment ought to be from age to age repeated?

Terrible as drunkenness is, it is not only computed, as has been shown, that there are 500,000 drunkards

in this republic, but it has also been computed, that of our entire population, one in 26 die drunkards. If one half of that population practise total abstinence, and including women and children, this is probably the case, then, of all who drink, one in 13 die drunkards.

Now the life of drunkards by way of eminence, is short. Generations of them are swept away with a rapidity that amazes. And yet their frightful number is not diminished.

Whence do the successive columns of this unbroken and mighty army of inebriates come? How are its perpetually thinned ranks, perpetually filled up? Where is the exhaustless fountain that sends forth this everlasting stream of life, to replenish those mighty wastes which death by drunkenness occasions? Where? In the bosom of moderate drinking families:—often intelligent, amiable and even educated moderate drinking families.

Who does not know that this class of community furnished all the raw material, the muscle and sinew, the intellect and virtue, in one word all the bodies and souls of men to be operated on. Nay, that they perform the operation; unintentionally, I admit, still that they perform the operation, by which that frightful transformation of moderate into immoderate drinkers is effected.

Yes, those interesting little groups of moderate drinking families, where everything is so tasteful and orderly; where so many moralities are practised, so

many sympathies cherished, and so many charities dispensed; those groups are the primary assemblies, whence most of the drunkards, which infest and disgrace community, are sent abroad. — Nay, they are the elementary schools in which the first principles of inebriation are practically taught.

In these families, and in those larger social circles in which they meet, temptation in a thousand covert and alluring forms is every day presented: and under a thousand plausible pretences, usages are maintained, that go to create the taste, to confirm the habit, and carry forward, through all its humiliating stages, that downward process, by which one generation of temperate drinkers after another, are gradually transformed into intemperate drinkers, and thus qualified to take, in their turn, the place of those confirmed drunkards who are constantly making their way, through the poor house and the prison house and every other avenue of death, down to the charnel house.

And if, as has been computed by Chipman, one in thirteen of all who drink, die drunkards, and if, as has also been computed, the drunkard's life is shorter than the lives of other men; and if the perpetually thinned ranks of drunkards are wholly filled up from the ranks of moderate drinkers, how long, even though there were no other cause of mortality: How long, to speak in the language of political economists, would it take at the present rate of demand and supply, to remove from the world, by intemperance alone, the entire moderate drinking moiety of the human family?

In how many, think you, among those who now appear entirely sane and healthful, are the seeds of future disease and dissolution sown ?

In how many will the secret malady begin to be developed this year, in how many the next, and in how many the year thereafter ?

Were an inquest held by some minister from Heaven for separating from the congregation of moderate drinkers all infected persons, as the leprous were separated from the congregations of Israel, what think you would be the discoveries of such an inquest ?

Could we, looking round on our families and kindred and neighbors, see their real condition as God sees it, might it not be said of one and another not now suspected, "That in this and this individual the infection has taken, and the process of death begun." So much more time, and so many additional demijohns of wine or barrels of beer or jugs of rum, is all that is wanting, to ripen into maturity, the inflamed eye, the bloated countenance, the demented look, the disgusting hiccough, and even the frightful delirium tremens ?

This is not history. I know it is not, but I also know that to many a temperate drinking family, within my hearing, unless they change their habits, or nature her laws, it will one day become history !

Considering the hazard that attends even the moderate habitual use of intoxicating liquors, who can say of any living man, that so uses those liquors, that he is safe ?

Or, though this might be said of some, is it certain that it can be said of you? You have tasted of that chalice, sparingly I admit; still you have tasted of it, often tasted of it; and who knows whether the disease, it so often generates, may not, though latent, have been already generated.

A disease destined hereafter to impair your reason, to impair your constitution, and bring down your manly frame prematurely and with dishonor to the grave.

But though you were safe, is it certain that your children and your children's children who surround your table, and have access to your sideboard, where temptation in so many forms is from day to day presented — is it certain that all these are safe also? Is it certain that *that* son of thine, wise above his years that daughter, lovely beyond her sex, may not even now be under the inceptive, undiscovered, unsuspected, influence of a malady, often insidious and lingering indeed, but always progressive, and as inexorable as death!

But in reply to this, it will be said in certain quarters, "Though we and ours make use of intoxicating liquors, they are fermented, not distilled liquors — Rum, Gin, Brandy and those other noxious products of the still, have long since been relinquished: And *surely mere malt liquor, when used in moderation, cannot injure any one; and as to wine the Bible sanctioned its use in Palestine, and still sanctions its use.*"

It is well to have relinquished the use of Rum, Gin,

Brandy and those other noxious products of the still. And it were well for any who have not yet relinquished their use to enquire into their nature, and their effects upon the human organism, that they too may be the better prepared to decide whether it be not wise in them also to relinquish their use.

Alcohol, (which is the sole intoxicating principle in these liquors, when unadulterated) — “pure alcohol coagulates all the animal fluids except the urine, and hardens the solid parts. It instantly contracts the extremities of the nerves it touches, and deprives them of sense and motion. If received into the stomach, it produces the same effects. If the quantity be considerable, a palsy or apoplexy follows, ending in death.” Alcohol used constantly, and in less quantities, causes inflammation in this delicate organ — “The disease is insidious and invariably advances, thickening and indurating the walls of the stomach, and producing sometimes schirrous and sometimes cancer — the orifices become occasionally indurated and contracted, and when this is the case, death soon puts an end to the sufferings of the wretched victims.”

It should seem that such an article, an article not contained in rye, or barley, or grapes, or apples; not the product of the vineyard, or the orchard, or the harvest field, as is usually supposed, but the product of putrefaction; it should seem that such an article, an article at once the product of death and the element of death; it should seem that such an article contained enough of vengeance in it to satisfy the avarice of



dealers and the appetite of drinkers, without the addition of other and more deadly ingredients.

But so is not the fact!

Chemistry, which revealed the process by which alcohol is obtained, has also revealed the further process, by which it may be adulterated, and cheaper as well as more deadly poisons furnished. By such a revelation avarice has not failed to profit; and as the knowledge of that further process has gradually been extended, the use of alcohol has gradually diminished, and intenser poisons been substituted in its place, till death has come to be more certainly than formerly dispensed in the inebriating cup, whether poured out by the hand of the landlord or the grocer!\* So much

---

\* In Dubrunfaut and Jonas, translated by Sheridan, 4th Ed., London, 1830, it is asserted in reference to French Brandies, page 132, "They are designedly imitated. Dulcified nitre is used for that purpose." Page 140. "Many distillers substitute caustic alkalis—in fact, almost every distiller has some secret nostrum for rectifying his spirits. They may be all reduced to three; by fixing alkaline salts; by acid spirits mixed with saline salts; and by saline bodies and flavoring additions."

145. "Malt spirit is usually sold by weight to rectifying distillers, who distil it over again, combining it with certain materials, with a view of making it into gin, brandy, rum," &c.

Page 158, speaking of the various methods used for the "sophistication" of brandy, &c., he says of one of them, "This brandy recedes from those distilled spirits reckoned safe and wholesome." Of another method: "This brandy is more depraved than the first, as it comes over the still nearly as so much ardent spirits (malt) mixed with brandy, and it will of course exert its noxious qualities upon those who drink it."

"The most general method of adulterating is, by putting a counterfeit kind to the genuine. This counterfeit brandy is made of malt spirits, dulcified by a re-distillation of acids."

Page 159. "Lapis infernalis, (infernal stone,) made of lime, pearlash, potash, &c., is used for keeping down the *feints*, has a great effect upon the wholesomeness of the liquors. The acid used in the preparation of counter-

for distilled liquors. More might indeed be said ; but more is not necessary. They who believe not Moses

feit brandy, is, aquafortis. When combined with rectified spirits, it raises a flavor and taste much resembling those of brandy ; but if a certain proportion of water be mixed with such brandy, a separation of the ardent spirits and acid immediately follows."

The noxious effects of these on the health of those who drink such brandy are often melancholy in the extreme.

Page 161. He mentions that various simple additions are made to weak spirits to give a heat.

Page 193. "Pearlashes, potash, ashes, soaper's ley water, oil of almonds, oil of vitriol, &c., to make *artificial proof*." So convinced was he of the danger of this, that he says : "Notwithstanding I have given it, I do not recommend any to use it."

Page 194. "Vitriolic liquor, composed of spirits of wine, oil of vitriol, and the stronger caustics, &c., used to dissolve and to keep in solution the poisonous oils in liquor, and to prevent waste."

Page 197. "Dulcified spirits of nitre, made of spirits of wine and nitrous acid; to make counterfeit French brandy."

Page 205. "Oil of wormwood."

Page 210. "Kernels of apricots, nectarines, peaches, and bitter almonds."

Page 212. "Oil or essence of ambergris."

Page 214. "Alum."

Page 221. "Logwood."

Page 256. "Pepper."

Page 486. "Potashes, alkalis, salt worts, and lime."

Page 202. "Spirits of nitre, either strong or dulcified, used to give vinosity to spirits."

Page 235. "Carbonic acid gas for wines, to *conceal* their acidity by certain substances, and if this cannot be longer done, to turn them into vinegar."

Page 475. "Acids used to give sharpness to liquors, &c."

Page 463. "The essential oil, or empyreuma, acrid, and caustic."

Page 463. "This oil is so energetic that a few drops are sufficient to give an obnoxious taste to a whole pipe. It is most difficult to succeed in separating this oil from distilled spirits. The distillers use other ingredients to *mask* their qualities."

Page 469. "Grain and potatoes, when distilled, have an essential oil, from certain causes, much worse than that furnished by those vegetables. This oil is acrid and extremely caustic. Distillers endeavor to disguise its flavor."

Page 507. "The oil in the spirits of lees is so penetrating and acrid, that six drops are sufficient to infect a whole pipe."

and the Prophets, would not believe, though one were to rise from the dead.

As to mere malt liquor, not now to agitate the ques-

Page 508. "It is certain that lees and spirits contain a peculiar oil, odorous and very acrid, altering their qualities very much."

*Extracts from the Wine and Spirit Merchants' Companion.*

J. HARTLEY, London, 1835.

Page 13. "Beading for brandy, rum, &c. Oil of sweet almonds, oil of vitriol, &c."

Page 15. "Clearings for wine. The size of a walnut of sugar of lead, with sal-eruxum."

Page 25. "Finings for gin. Roach alum."

Page 30. "To make gin. Oils of juniper, bitter almonds, cassia, oil of vitriol."

Page 31. "Twenty gallons of water may be added, as the ingredients (30) will give ten gallons more apparent strength."

Page 32. "To clear tainted gin. American potash, roach alum, salts of tartar, &c."

Page 35. "Rum reduced with strong beer and water, which is sold for rum."

Page 41. "To make brandy imitate the French. Oil of cassia, bitter almonds, tincture of isponia, venella, &c."

Page 83. "To make spirits over proof. Soap and potashes."

Page 127. "To imitate port wine. Cider brandy and a little port made rough with certain ingredients, &c."

Page 144. *To sweeten casks.* "Boil fresh cow dung, and soak the casks with it."

Page 151. *To strengthen gin.* "Be particular in the quantity used. The spirits will appear stronger than they really are by five per cent. Blue stone, oil of vitriol, oil of almonds, &c."

Page 154. *Cordial Gin.* "Oil of bitter almonds, oil of vitriol, and oil of turpentine, &c."

From a "treatise on brewing and distilling," by Shannon, page 187. "It is a custom among retailing distillers, which I have not taken notice of in this directory, to put one-third or one-fourth part of proof molasses brandy, proportionably to what rum they dispose of; which cannot be distinguished except by an extraordinary palate, and does not at all lessen the body or quality of the goods, but makes them about two shillings a gallon cheaper, and must be well mixed and incorporated together in your retailing cask; but you should keep some of the best rum, not adulterated, to please some customers whose judgment and palate must be humored."

tion whether it be harmless; nor the question whether impure water be or be not used in brewing;\* and though it were conceded that such liquor were good, very good, for every body; still there are other things, to wit, henbane, nux vomica, cocculus indicus, sulphuric acid, and numerous other abominations which are not a whit the less hurtful on that account.

This is not mere declamation, but known and established truth.† But enough of mere malt liquor. And

\* Not that no reason for the agitation of these questions exists, for to use the words of a brewer, who, when asked, "Do you know what filthy water they use in brewing?" replied, "Oh yes, I know all about it, and the more filthy the water the better. In the great brewery in which for years I have been employed, the pipes which drew the water from the river came in just at the place which received the drainings from the horse stables: and there is no such beer in the world as was made from it." "But is not fermentation a purifying process, and does it not remove from beer whatever is hurtful, filthy, or disgusting?" This question has received, from one competent to reply, the following answer: "The tartaric acid which may cause the *gout* in wine — the poisonous qualities of the hop, the henbane, the cocculus indicus, nux vomica, grains of paradise, copperas, or opium used, are not removed by fermentation from beer, nor is the foul matter of *animal substances* put in to promote the fermentation and vegetation of the malt by any means fully removed." — *Jour. A. T. U. for 1837, p. 103.*

† In S. Child's Practical Treatise on Brewery, 11th edition, after enumerating the numerous ingredients for brewing porter, p. 7, he says: "However much they may surprise, however disagreeable or pernicious they may appear, he has always found them requisite in brewing porter, and he thinks they must be invariably used by those who wish to continue the taste, flavor and appearance of the beer."

Page 16. "Though acts have been passed to prevent porter brewers from using many of them, yet the author can affirm from experience that he could never produce the present flavored porter without them."

Again page 16. "The intoxicating qualities of porter are to be ascribed to the various drugs intermixed with it. It is evident that some porter is more heady than others, and it arises from the greater or less quantity of stupefying ingredients. Malt, to produce intoxication, must be used in such large quantities as would very much diminish, if not totally exclude, the brewer's profit."

as to wine — although the Bible did authorize the use in Palestine, of certain kinds of wine, there were even

The ingredients mentioned by Child, and also by Maurice, and by the author of the "Home and Country Brewer," are various narcotics for producing stupefaction.

Alum, hops, calamus, cocculus indicus, coriander, capsicum, caraway seed, ginger, gentian, grains of paradise, nux vomica, quassia, salt, copperas, tobacco, opium, lime, soda, &c.

"Jackson, an English chemist, of notorious memory, first fell upon the plan of brewing from various drugs; and from that time to this, there have been various written directions, and receipt books for using these preparations. And agents are to be found in England who sell the article manufactured for brewers only." — *Accum on Poisons*, 117.

"To give beer a cauliflower head, beer heading is used, composed of green vitriol, alum, and salt. Alum gives likewise a smack of age to beer, and is penetrating to the palate." — *J. Childs*.

Page 23. "To make new beer older, use oil of vitriol." — *J. Childs*.

Page 163. "Hops. The intense bitter some hops afford, act very injuriously on the stomach; it is a fact noticed by ancients and moderns, that those persons who accustom themselves to intense bitters generally die suddenly." — *Jour. A. T. U.*, pp. 18 and 19, for 1838.

*Accum on Culinary Poisons*, Philadelphia, 1820, p. 113, says: "Malt liquor, and particularly porter, is among those articles in the manufacture of which the greatest frauds are committed."

Page 115. "Unwholesome ingredients are used by fraudulent brewers, and very deleterious substances are also vended both to brewers and retailers for adulterating beer."

Page 116. "The fraud of imparting to beer and ale an intoxicating quality by narcotic substances, appears to have flourished in 1806. And during the French war more cocculus indicus was imported in five years than had been before in the course of twelve years."

Page 131. "Quassia chips are used as a substitute for hops. Vast quantities of the shavings of this wood are sold in a half torrifed and ground state, to disguise its obvious character, and to prevent its being recognised among the waste materials of the brewers."

Page 132. "Wormwood has likewise been used by fraudulent brewers."

Page 131. "Green vitriol, alum, and salt are used to give a head to beer. And the retailers frequently adulterate with isinglass, molasses, gentian root, and mixing beer and porter together."

Page 135. "Capsicum and grains of paradise, two highly acrid substances, are employed to give a pungent taste to weak, insipid beer. Ginger root,

in Palestine, certain other kinds of wine, of which it did not authorize the use.

But we cannot enter on the discussion of this topic now. It must remain for a future opportunity.

In the mean time let us reflect on what has already been said, and so far as truth has been made apparent reduce the same to practice.

coriander seeds, orange peel, &c. It will be noticed that while some of the sophistications are comparatively harmless, others are effected by substances deleterious to health. (But all are used for fraudulent purposes to deceive the people and cheat them out of their money.)

Page 148. After mentioning many ways of sophistication, he says: "To make the beer entire, or old, the brewers now need none of these, for by an admixture of sulphuric acid, it is done in an instant."

Page 149. "Alkaline earth, or alkali oyster shell powder, and sub-carbonate of potash, are used to make sour, stale beer, into mild."

Page 150. "To increase the intoxicating qualities of beer, cocculus indicus, opium, nux vomica, and extract of poppies are used." — *Jour. A. T. U.* 1833, p. 50.

The effect of beer drinking corresponds to the nature of the article drank. Says Doctor Gordon, in his examination before alluded to, "The mortality among the coal whippers who are brought to the London hospital is frightful. The moment these beer drinkers are attacked with any acute disease they are unable to bear depletion and die directly." "Medical men," says Doctor Gordon, "are familiar with the fact that confirmed beer drinkers in London, can scarcely scratch their finger, without risk of their lives. A copious London beer drinker is all one vital part. He wears his heart on his sleeve, bare to a death wound even from a rusty nail or the claw of a cat. Sir Astley Cooper on one occasion was called to a drayman, (the draymen have the unlimited privilege of the brewer's cellar,) who had suffered an injury in his finger from a small splinter of a stave. Suppuration had taken place: this distinguished surgeon opened the small abscess with his lancet. Upon retiring he found he had forgotten his lancet case; on returning therefor he found his patient in a dying state. Every medical man in London," concludes this writer, "dreads above all things a beer drinker for his patient."

## LECTURE No. III.

---

The kind of wine in question—The authority of Scripture—Wine of different kinds, good and bad—Spoken of by sacred writers—Grape juice called wine—Good wine—Better than after fermentation—If not wine, but grape juice out of which wine is made, and called wine figuratively—Then is wine not commended, but grape juice merely—The wine of the press and vat in Palestine slightly fermented—What is meant by unfermented wine as here used.

---

Having urged, in the preceding lecture, the discontinuance of the use of all intoxicating liquors as a beverage, on account of the danger which attends such use, we adverted to the following reply :

“**THOUGH WE AND OURS MAKE USE OF INTOXICATING LIQUORS, THEY ARE FERMENTED, NOT DISTILLED LIQUORS. RUM, GIN, BRANDY, AND THOSE OTHER NOXIOUS PRODUCTS OF THE STILL, HAVE LONG SINCE BEEN RELINQUISHED. AND SURELY MERE MALT LIQUOR, WHEN USED IN MODERATION, CANNOT INJURE ANY ONE; AND AS TO WINE, THE BIBLE SANCTIONED ITS USE IN PALESTINE, AND STILL SANCTIONS ITS USE.**”

The pertinence and sufficiency of this reply in relation to distilled liquors, and in relation to fermented liquors, so far as malt liquors are concerned, have already been considered. And as to the assumption concerning wine, we have said :

**THAT ALTHOUGH THE BIBLE DID AUTHORIZE THE USE OF CERTAIN WINES IN PALESTINE, THERE WERE EVEN IN PALESTINE, CERTAIN OTHER WINES OF WHICH IT DID NOT**

**AUTHORIZE THE USE;** and this position is what now remains to be explained and verified.

Far be it from me to promulgate or defend opinions contrary to the announcements of the Bible. The Bible is at once the unerring standard of faith, as well as the authoritative rule of life. I am aware that there are those who read, nay, who study the Bible, who are, notwithstanding, not learners, but teachers of both faith and practice. Men who bring their wit and learning and taste to bear authoritatively on that sacred volume, and who sit and dare to sit in judgment on its doctrines and on its precepts. Not so the true disciple. He comes to the Bible, as to an authoritative and unerring teacher, and he brings along with him an enlightened faith, and a subdued understanding, and he sits down to his prescribed task with the docility of a child, and the engagedness of a learner. He pretends not to know, beforehand, what will be its counsel; much less does he pretend to prescribe what it ought to be. On the contrary, he attends to its several announcements as so many oracles from heaven, and surrendering all his pride and all his prepossessions says from the bottom of his heart, as he turns its hallowed pages, "Speak Lord, for thy servant heareth."

We may err in our interpretations of the language of the Bible, but the Bible itself never errs; and in nothing, as is believed, has its import been more misapprehended, than in the countenance it has sometimes been supposed to give to the use of intoxicating liquors



as a beverage. This supposed license has arrayed many good men on the side of the moderate use of intoxicating drinks, but against total abstinence; because total abstinence, as sometimes taught, has appeared to them, not in accordance with the teachings of the Bible, for which they entertain so profound and so becoming a reverence — a reverence too seldom met with, and which cannot be too highly commended — a reverence to be regarded as favorable, and not adverse to the ultimate and abiding triumph of the temperance reformation. For those men who, having carried forward this reformation on the acknowledged principles of the Bible, up to the limit believed by them to be prescribed by the Bible, refuse to advance beyond that limit, are the men on whom, during the fluctuation of a fickle and changeful public opinion, reliance may most confidently be placed for the permanent maintenance of total abstinence, if it shall eventually be made to appear that the Bible sanctions such abstinence, — as made to appear it will be — if, indeed, it does sanction it.

Truth is mighty, and where free discussion is allowed, will, despite even of the errors of its advocates, ultimately prevail. Nor has any thing hitherto contributed so much to alarm the fears and combine the influence of these revered and wakeful conservators of the moralities of our religion, as the occasional enforcement of total abstinence, on principles rather infidel than christian, and with an apparent design to compel

acquiescence, whether the Bible should be found to sanction such abstinence or not.

But if the ultimate appeal for the decision of the question is to the Bible, how can it be considered any longer an open question; for in that case what room is there even for debate?

Is it to be denied that wine is spoken of in the Bible, in terms of commendation; that it is employed as a symbol of mercy; that it was offered in sacrifice; that it was distributed to the guests at the passover; at the supper of our Lord, and at the marriage in Cana of Galilee? No, this is not to be denied. As little, however, is it to be denied, that it is also spoken of in terms of reprobation; that it is employed as a symbol of wrath, forbidden to Nazarites, forbidden to Kings: that to look upon it, even, is forbidden, and that it is declared that they who are deceived thereby are not wise.

What shall we say to this? Can the same thing in the same state be good and bad, a symbol of wrath, a symbol of mercy, a thing to be sought after, and a thing to be avoided? Certainly not?

And is the Bible then inconsistent with itself? No, it is not, and this seeming inconsistency will vanish, and the Bible will be not only, but will appear to be in harmony with itself, in harmony with history, with science, and with the providence of God, if, on examination, it shall be found that the kinds or states of vinous beverage referred to, under the name of wine, were as unlike in their nature or effects, as were those mercies

and judgments for which the same were respectively employed as symbols, or as were those terms of praise or dispraise by which the same were respectively indicated.

No less than nine words are employed in the Hebrew Bible to express the different kinds of vinous beverage formerly in use ; all of which kinds of beverage are expressed in our English version by the single term "WINE," or by that term in connection with some other term expressive of quality.\*

The term wine, therefore, as used in our English Bible, is to be regarded as a generic term ; comprehending different kinds of beverage, and of very different qualities ; some of which kinds were good, some bad ; some to be used frequently and freely, some seldom and sparingly ; and some to be utterly and at all times avoided.

By a mere comparison of the passages in which the term wine occurs, this will be rendered probable.

For it were difficult to believe that the wine by which Noah was dishonored ; by which Lot was defiled ; the wine which caused prophets to err in judgment, and priests to stumble and fall ; the wine which occa-

---

\* These terms are, *Yayin*, a generic term, comprehending wine of all kinds. *Tirosh*, also a generic term, denoting the fruit of the vine in the cluster, the press and the vat, either in the solid form of grapes, or of grape-juice expressed, (i. e.) new wine. *Ausis*, the fresh juice of the grape, and even of other fruit. *Sobhe*, inspissated wine, corresponding to the Latin *sapa*, or the Greek *siraum* and *hepsama*. *Hamar*, unmingled wine, wine red, thick, turbid. *Mesech*, mixed wine ; whether with water or with drugs. *Shemarim*, lees of wine, and sometimes preserves or jellies. *Eshisha*, cooked wine, or grape cake. *Shechar*, sweet drink, from the palm or other tree, but not from the vine.

sions woe and sorrow, and wounds without cause ; wine, of which he who is deceived thereby, is not wise ; wine which Solomon styles a mocker, and which is alluded to by One who is greater than Solomon, as a symbol of wrath ; it were difficult to believe that this wine — the wine mingled by harlots, and sought by libertines, was THE VERY WINE which wisdom mingles ; to which wisdom invites ; wine which priests offered in sacrifice ; evangelists dispensed at communion-tables, and which, making glad the heart of man, was a fit emblem of the mercies of God.

There is a wine of some sort spoken of very frequently in the Bible, with express disapprobation, or in connection with drunken feasts, or as an emblem of temporal and eternal judgment. And there is also a wine spoken of perhaps as frequently with express approbation, or in connection with religious festivals, or as an emblem of temporal and eternal blessings.

That wines of such different qualities, and presented in such different aspects, and even in such frequent and frightful contrast, were one and the same article, in one and the same state, would seem, even though history, both sacred and profane, had been silent, quite incredible. How much more so, now, that in place of silence, history, both sacred and profane, hath spoken ; and spoken, not of their identity, but known and marked dissimilarity.

It is not to be denied that the Bible makes a distinction in the kinds of wine of which it speaks. I allude not to wine as medicine, but as beverage. Wine

as beverage, was in the language of the Bible, either good or bad.

By good wine ; I mean wine that in the use is beneficial to the bodies or the souls of men. By bad wine, I mean wine which is injurious to the one or the other, or both. Wine which (when used, not excessively, but moderately as beverage,) is injurious either to the physical, intellectual, or moral constitution of man, is bad wine. It is with this distinction between wines that this discussion is concerned — a distinction, recognised in those terms of praise, or dispraise in which the Bible speaks of, or alludes to different kinds of wine, as either actually existing in the concrete, or as assumed to exist in the abstract. The truth of this will be apparent, by a comparison (in the subjoined schedule) of a few, out of many passages that might have been selected.

TEXTS IN WHICH GOOD WINE IS SPOKEN OF, OR ALLUDED TO.

Gen. xxvii. 28. Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn, and (*tiros*) wine.

Num. xxviii. 12. All the best of the oil, and all the best of the (*tiros*) wine, and of the wheat, first fruits of them which they shall offer unto the Lord, them have I given thee.

Deut. xiv. 24, 25, 26. And if the way be too long for thee, then thou shalt turn it into money, and thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for (*yayin*) wine.

Psalm civ. 15. And (*yayin*) wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oil to make his face to shine, and bread which strengtheneth man's heart.

Zech. ix. 17. Corn shall make the young men cheerful, and (*tirosh*) new wine the maids.

Prov. ix. 1, 4, 5. Wisdom hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine (*yayin*;) she saith, come eat of my bread, and drink of the (*yayin*) wine I have mingled.

Cant. v. 1. I have drunk my (*yayin*) wine with my milk; eat O friends; drink; yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

Isaiah xxvii. 2. In that day, sing ye unto her, a vineyard of red (*yayin*) wine. I, the Lord, do keep it. I will water it every moment, lest any hurt it. I will keep it night and day.

Gen. xlix. 11. He washeth his garments in (*yayin*) wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

Gen. xlvi. 33. I have caused (*yayin*) to fail from the wine press, none shall tread with shouting.

Deut. vii. 13. He will love thee and bless thee; and bless the fruit of thy land; thy corn and thy (*tirosh*) wine.

Luke xxii. 18. For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, till the kingdom of God shall come.

Mark xiv. 25. Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I shall drink it new in the kingdom of God.

1 Cor. x. 16. The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ?

Isaiah lxxv. 8. Thus saith the Lord, as the (*tirosh*) new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, destroy it not, for a blessing is in it, so will I do for my servants.

TEXTS IN WHICH BAD WINE IS SPOKEN OF, OR ALLUDED TO.

Deut. xxxii. 33. For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah. Their (*yayin*) wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps.

Amos ii. 6, 8. Thus saith the Lord, for three transgressions of Israel, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof. Because, . . . . . they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge upon every altar, and drink the (*yayin*) wine of the condemned in the house of their God.

Mark xv. 23. And they gave him to drink (*oinon*) wine mingled with myrrh; but he received it not.

Prov. xxiii. 29, 30, 31, 32. Who hath woe; who hath sorrow; who hath contention; who hath babbling; who hath wounds without cause; who hath redness of eyes? They that tarry long at the (*yayin*) wine; they that go to seek (*mesech*) mixed wine; look not thou upon the (*yayin*) wine when it is red; when it giveth his color in the cup; when it moveth itself aright. At the last, it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

Isaiah v. 22. Woe unto them that are mighty to drink (*yayin*) wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink.

Prov. xxiii. 30. Look not thou upon the (*yayin*) wine.

when it is red ; when it giveth his color in the cup, when it moveth itself aright.

Psalm lxxv. 8. In the hand of the Lord there is a cup, and the (*yayin*) wine is red ; it is full of mixture, and he poureth out the same, but the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drink them.

Psalm lx. 3. Thou hast showed thy people hard things ; thou hast made us drink the (*yayin*) wine of astonishment.

Jer. li. 7. The nations have drunk of her (*yayin*) wine, therefore the nations are mad.

Rev. xiv. 10. The same shall drink of the (*oinou*) wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation.

Jer. xxv. 15. For thus saith the Lord . . . . . take the (*yayin*) wine cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations to whom I send thee to drink it.

Prov. xx. 1. (*Yayin*) wine is a mocker, (*shechar*) strong drink is raging, and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

The above are samples merely of passages (which might if necessary be extended) in which wines are distinguished, according to their qualities, among which are good and bad ; wine, that is a blessing, and wine, a curse ; wine, to be presented in sacrifice, and wine, that might not be drank in the house of the Lord ; wine, occasioning joy and gladness, and wine, occasioning woe and sorrow ; wine, of which guests were to drink abundantly, and wine, not to be drank at



all ; wine, the emblem of heavenly joy, and wine, the symbol of endless misery ; red wine, the especial care of the Almighty ; and red wine, that might not be looked upon ; wine, signifying, the blood of Christ, and wine, a mocker.

In the view of these texts, and texts like these, though ignorant of the fact that different kinds of wine exist now, who could doubt of their existence formerly, or question whether wines presented in such frequent and fearful contrast, or referred to respectively in such marked terms of praise or dispraise, were not after all, one and the same article, in the same state.

Here then, on this broad distinction between good and bad wine, recognized in the sacred writings, we take our stand. And be it remembered, it is not against the moderate use (in ordinary times,) of good, healthful wine, which the Bible sanctions and employs as an emblem of mercy ; but against the use of bad, deleterious wine which the Bible reprobates and employs as an emblem of wrath, that we array ourselves.

The wine, and the only wine that we abjure, is wine abjured by the Bible, abjured by reason ; wine, which in the use as beverage, enervates and diseases the body, depraves and crazes the mind, and exerts over the whole man a morbid and a mortal influence ; in one word, wine containing POISON not only, but containing it in sufficient quantity, also, when used as beverage, to disturb the healthy action of the system : and such are the wines generally in use in this country. Nor is it material to the question now at issue, whether that

poison be generated in the juice of the grape by fermentation, or superadded by drugging.

Wine in which poison is contained in the quantity and intensity indicated, no matter how generated or whence derived, will be found to receive as little advocacy from revelation as reason ; nor will the drinker of such wine (as the light of truth advances,) be able ultimately to find protection under the mere shelter of a name.

That the term wine is always used, either by sacred or profane writers, to indicate the same beverage or to indicate the beverage for which we now use it, is an error which cannot fail, on full examination, to be corrected.

Pliny, who was cotemporary with the Apostles, says, (Lib. xiv, chap. 22,) as we have already seen, "that the ingenuity of man had produced one hundred and ninety-five different kinds of wine; and if the species of these genera were enumerated, they would amount to almost double that number."

Virgil, who lived about the same time, having enumerated several kinds of wine then in use, sums up what he had to say, by declaring the residue innumerable. Nor does the fact in question depend on the testimony of Pliny and Virgil only. Horace, Cato, Columella, Plutarch, and many other ancient writers, have confirmed what Pliny and Virgil stated. They enumerated a great variety of wines, and even furnish recipes for making very many of the varieties enumerated. Among which varieties are wine made from

millet, dates, and the lotus tree; from figs, beans, pears, all sorts of apples, mulberries, pine-apples; the leaves, berries and twigs of myrtle; from rue, asparagus, savory, &c. Spiced and aromatic wines, made from a composition of spices, from myrrh, Celtic nard, bitumen. (Pliny, chap. 16, book xiv.)

Of the different kinds of wine formerly in use, some were medicinal, nutritive; some refreshing, exhilarating; some stupefactive, and some intoxicating.

*By intoxicating wine, as used in this discussion, is meant not merely wine containing poison, but containing it in sufficient quantity and intensity, when used as beverage, to poison those who use it.*

By poison, I mean anything which injures the organism, interrupts its healthy action, producing local or general derangement in the system, and which, if taken in quantities sufficiently large, or in smaller quantities sufficiently long, will impair the reason, impair the health, and even extinguish life itself.

All this intoxicating liquors will do: what more can be said of arsenic, or even Prussic acid?

Not to mention remote effects, intoxicating liquors operate with sudden and mighty energy on the whole vascular and nervous system, and especially on the brain, exciting usually to folly, often to madness, and sometimes even to death.

The poison contained in intoxicating liquors, is either generated in the liquors by fermentation, or superadded by drugging.

**FERMENTATION** is a chemical process, of which there

are several kinds, to wit: the vinous, the acetous, and the putrefactive.

The elements of fermentation are saccharine matter, barm or yeast.

The conditions of fermentation are contact, fluidity and temperature. The degree of temperature requisite for vinous fermentation is from sixty to seventy or seventy-five degrees Fahrenheit.

If the temperature be increased, acetous fermentation follows the vinous.

Grapes and apples, as well as certain other vegetable productions, contain the elements of fermentation in the requisite proportion to secure the process, provided the requisite fluidity, contact and temperature exist.

The vinous fermentation with which this discussion is principally concerned, generates alcohol, one of the most virulent poisons, and a poison contained in many if not in most, of the intoxicating liquors now in use.

DISTILLATION is a modern art, and the difference between fermented and distilled liquors consists in this: that in the former, a portion, though a very small portion, of solid vegetable matter, is held in solution in the alcohol and water; whereas in the latter, alcohol and water exist alone.

Alcohol, however, is not the only poison contained in intoxicating liquors; others are added by drugging.

DRUGGING is an artificial process, by which foreign ingredients of any kind and in any quantity, are added to liquors at pleasure.

Pliny affirms that calamus and ground oak, together

with numerous other ingredients, were added to the juice of the grape, to render it aromatic, medicinal, or stupefying. (Book xiv, chap. 16.)

Homer, who lived long before the christian era, frequently mentions the potent drugs mingled with wine in those early times.

The potion which Helen prepared for Telemachus and his companions, was at once soothing and stupefactive. To impart these qualities, he says, "she mingled in her wine delirious drugs of power to assuage grief, to allay rage, and to become the oblivious antidote of misfortune." Elsewhere he says, that Ulysses took in his boat "a goat-skin of sweet black wine, a divine drink, which Maron, Apollo's priest, had given him, a beverage that was as sweet as honey, that was imperishable, that when drunk was diluted with twenty parts water, and that from it a sweet and divine odor exhaled."

Says Pliny, (Lib. xiv. chap. 5,) "Androcydes, a physician renowned for wisdom, addressing Alexander, said, 'O King! remember that when you are about to drink the blood of the earth, hemlock is poison to man, and wine is hemlock.'"

Nor was this process of drugging confined to ancient Pagan nations. Says Bishop Lowth, on Isaiah i, 22, "the Hebrews generally, by mixed wine! mean wine, made inebriating by the adoption of higher and more powerful ingredients, such as spices, myrrh, mandragora, opiates, and other strong drugs. Such were the exhilarating or rather stupefying ingredients which

Helen mixed in the bowl together with the wine for her guests, oppressed with grief, to raise their spirits, the composition of which she had learned from Egypt.

Such was the spiced wine and juice of the pomegranate, mentioned Cant. viii, 2.

Thus the drunkard is described, as one who seeks "mixed wine," and is "mighty to mingle strong drink."

And hence the Psalmist took the highly poetical and sublime image of the cup of God's wrath, called by Isaiah "the cup of trembling," causing intoxication and stupefaction, containing, as St. John (Rev. xiv, 10,) expresses in Greek, the Hebrew idea with the utmost precision, though with a seeming contradiction in the terms "*kekerasmenon akraton*," mixed, unmixed wine. "In the hand of Jehovah," saith the Psalmist, Psalm lxxv, 8, "there is a cup, the wine is turbid, it is full of mixed liquor, he poureth out of it. Verily the dregs thereof, (the thickest sediment of the strong ingredients merged in it,) all the ungodly of the earth shall wring them out and drink them." (Lowth on Isaiah, p. 235.)

Stupefying wines were given by the ancients to condemned criminals, to render them less sensible to the agonies of death. Of such wine, it was not allowable for Israelites, in their solemn assemblies to drink; an offence with which they are reproached. Amos 2, 8. "they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned in the house of their God."

Dr. A. Clark, in his commentary, says, "Inebriating drinks were given to condemned prisoners, to render

them less sensible to the torture they endured when dying." This custom is alluded to in Proverbs, xxxi. 6, "Give strong drink to him that is ready to perish;" i. e. who is condemned to death, "and wine to him who is bitter of soul, because he is just going to suffer the punishment of death; and thus the Rabbins understand it."

It is asserted in the Talmud, that this drink consisted of wine mixed with frankincense, and was given to criminals immediately before execution. It is moreover recorded of our Saviour, that "they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh, but he received it not." Allusion is made to these mixed wines in Lam. iii. 15. "He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood." In Psalm lxxv. 8, it is said that "in the hand of the Lord is a cup, and the wine is red, it is full of mixture." Isaiah speaks of "a cup of trembling and giddiness." In Proverbs we read of "*mixed wine*" of soporific wines, of which kings might not drink, lest they should "forget the law;" the same to be given as above stated, to those of a heavy heart, that they might forget their sorrows.

Thus apparent is it, that foreign ingredients were formerly added to wines, to render them intoxicating, many of which were the most potent poisons. And it is also apparent that these were wines disapproved of by the Bible, and in reference to which, not temperance, but abstinence, total, perpetual abstinence, was enjoined.

Now were these wines repudiated because they were mixed, or because they were bad, soporific, oblivious, stupefactive? Not the former, surely, for there were mixed wines deemed worthy of commendation, and such were wines mingled by wisdom for her guests. And if the latter, then deleterious wine, irrespective of the manner in which it has been rendered deleterious, is in effect repudiated by the Bible. But wine containing poison in sufficient quantity to produce intoxication, when used as beverage, is deleterious wine, and ought not, therefore, on Bible principles, to be so used.

However becoming and even obligatory total abstinence from all vinous beverage, at a time like the present, and in a country where its use and the use of kindred stimulants has been carried to such criminal excess, it is not to be understood that, under other circumstances, in other times, good nutritious unintoxicating wine might not be temperately drunk with innocence.

But is there any such wine? There is; for such is ever the fruit of the vine in its original state.

THAT THE FRUIT OF THE VINE, IN THE FORM OF GRAPE JUICE, AS EXPRESSED FROM THE CLUSTER, HAS BEEN FROM REMOTE ANTIQUITY, AND STILL IS USED AS A BEVERAGE, IS ABUNDANTLY IN PROOF.

Of Gaal and his brethren, it is said, (Judges ix, 27) that "they went out into the field and gathered in their *grapes*, and did eat and drink." Of what did Gaal and his brethren eat and drink? Doubtless, as the



text intimates, of the grapes which they had gathered. For, be it remembered, grapes furnish to those who cultivate them, both food and drink.

In connection with the blessings conferred on Jacob, (among which are honey, oil, butter, milk, &c.,) it is said (Deut. xxxii. 14,) that he drank ("*dham gnenabh khamer,*") *the pure blood of the grape.* In the Vulgate this is translated ("*et sanguinem uœ bibisti merum,*" in the Sept. "*oinon,*") "and the blood of the grape thou didst drink wine;" and Dr. A. Clarke says that "blood," as used here, is synonymous with "*juice.*" The allusion probably was to the simple must of red grapes — the most approved grapes. Among the principal things enumerated as needful to man, are "water, flour, honey, milk, and the *blood of the grape,*" meaning, in the language of the ancients, *grape-juice.* That the ancients thus understood the terms, there can be no doubt. In the Apocrypha, 1. Mac. vi. 34, it is written, "and to the end that they might provoke the elephants to fight, they showed them the blood of grapes and mulberries;" and in Ecclesiasticus, 15, "and finishing the service of the altar, that he (high priest) might adorn the offering of the Most High, he stretched out his hand to the cup and poured of the blood of the grape."

It is a recorded fact that, in remote antiquity, grapes were brought to the table and the juice there expressed for immediate use. An instance occurs in Pharaoh's cup-bearer; the recently exhumed Bacchus, holding a bunch of grapes in his hand and pressing the juice into

the vase, standing on a pedestal, is in evidence of the existence of such a usage. (Lib. Useful Knowledge, Pompeii, vol. 11, p. 213.)



In keeping with the office here assigned to the reputed inventor of wine, is a scene described between

him and a Tyrian shepherd; (Achilles Tatrus, lib. 11, chap. 2.) Bacchus having been hospitably entertained by this shepherd with food and water, presented him in return with a cup filled with fresh grape juice; on tasting which, the shepherd exclaimed, "Whence, my guest, have you this purple water, or where in the world have you so sweet a blood? It surely is not from that which flows through the land! Water affects (goes into) the breast with little pleasure; this, however, applied to the mouth, gratifies the nostrils, and though it be cold to the touch, yet when it is imbibed, it raises, throughout, an agreeable warmth." Bacchus replied, "this autumnal water, (alluding to the period when grapes were ripe,) and *blood* flows out of branches;" and having led the shepherd to a vine, (and pointed to the pendent clusters,) he said "this is the water, but these are the fountains."

"Grapes," (says Sir Edward Barry, speaking of the ancients,) "became at first a usual article of their aliment, and the recently expressed juice of the grape a cooling drink."

The Pylean king who lived to so great an age, is spoken of by Juvenal (lib. x, line 250,) as one "*Quive novum toties mustum bibit*;" "who so often drank fresh must." And it is recorded of the noble Venetian Cornaro, who lived to so great an age, that he found by experience, that as soon as he could procure fresh grape juice, it presently restored him to the health he had lost while drinking old wine.

Columella says (book iii, c. 2,) "the vine is planted either for food to eat, or liquor to drink."

Mahomet says in the Koran, "of grapes ye obtain an inebriating liquor, and also good nourishment."

From a quotation in *Com. Michaelis*, it appears that the Mahomedans of Arabia press the juice of the grape through a linen cloth, pour it into a cup and drink it as Pharaoh did; and Captain Charles Stewart says, "that the unfermented juice of the grape and palm tree are a delightful beverage, in India, Persia, Palestine, and other adjacent countries."

To this use of grape juice, Milton alludes in the following words:

"For drink, the grape  
She crushes—inoffensive must."

And in Gray we meet with a similar allusion—

"Scent the new fragrance of the breathing rose,  
And quaff the pendant vintage as it grows."

It were easy to multiply authorities—but it is unnecessary. That the fruit of the vine, as expressed from the cluster, in the form of fresh grape juice, has been from remote antiquity used as beverage, is not to be denied.

**BUT IS SUCH GRAPE JUICE WINE?**

That is the question—a question which must be answered in the affirmative, if either Moses or the prophets are to be accredited.

Among the blessings granted to Jacob, it is recorded, as we have seen, that he "drank the pure blood of the grape;" that by the "pure blood of the grape," was meant wine, is admitted by Dr. A. Clarke, and other

distinguished commentators. The passage, as we have also seen, is even rendered in the vulgate, "*Et sanguinem uvæ bibisti MERUM*" — that is, *and of the blood of the grape thou didst drink (oinon, Sept.) wine.*

Now, if the beverage of which Jacob drank, and which is so often referred to among enumerated blessings, was not wine, then the translators of the Septuagint, and also of the Vulgate, as well as of the English Bible, were mistaken; and if they were, and if this blood of the grape, declared to be wine by patriarchs and prophets — declared to be wine by their translators and their commentators; by men belonging to different nations, speaking different languages, and living in different ages — if this blood of the grape, after all, be not truly wine, and if some other and further process be necessary to convert it into wine, what was that process, when, or where did it take place, how long did it occupy, or by which of the sacred writers has the fact been recorded? By none of them. In relation to each and all these particulars the Bible is silent, or rather it speaks only to give assurance that none of them were requisite.

Here we are not left to inference. The sacred writers are explicit: This fruit of the vine, in its natural state, is, AND IT IS DECLARED, IN THE LANGUAGE OF MOSES AND THE PROPHETS, TO BE "TIROSH," TO BE "YAYIN," TO BE "AUSIS," AND TO ADD NO MORE, TO BE "RHEMER;" all terms rendered OINOS IN GREEK. VINUM OR MERUM IN LATIN, AND WINE IN ENGLISH.

Here there can be no mistake. The blood of the

grape, that is, grape juice in its natural state, is, in the judgment of these high authorities, WINE; and it is declared to be so — declared TO BE WINE, AS EXPRESSED IN THE VAT — TO BE WINE IN THE PRESS BY WHICH IT IS EXPRESSED — WINE IN THE CLUSTER FROM WHICH IT IS EXPRESSED — WINE IN THE VINEYARD WHERE THE CLUSTER RIPENED, AND WHEN IT WAS GATHERED; AND TO CROWN THE EVIDENCE, DECLARED TO BE SWEET WINE, NEW WINE, AND WINE IN THE SEASON THEREOF.

The fruit of the vine IS DECLARED TO BE (*Tirosh*) WINE, AS EXPRESSED IN THE VAT.

Joel ii, 24. "And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with (in Hebrew, "*tirosh*" — in Greek, "*oinou*" — in Latin, "*vino*,"\* — and in English) wine."

IT IS DECLARED TO BE (*Tirosh*) WINE, IN THE PRESS BY WHICH IT WAS EXPRESSED.

Proverbs iii, 10. "So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses burst out with (*tirosh, oina, vino*) new wine."

Hosea ix, 2. "The floor and the wine press shall not feed them, and the (*tirosh, oinos, vinum*) new wine shall fail in her."

IT IS DECLARED TO BE (*Tirosh*) WINE IN THE CLUSTER FROM WHICH IT WAS EXPRESSED.

Isaiah lxxv, 8. "Thus saith the Lord, As the (*tirosh*) new wine is found in the cluster, and one

\* The Hebrew, Greek and Latin terms in this and the follow quotations are transferred from the Hebrew Bible, the Septuagint and the Vulgate, as they exist there, in the corresponding passages, without change of case.

saith, destroy it not, for a blessing is in it; so will I do for my servants' sakes, that I may not destroy them all."

IT IS DECLARED TO BE (*Tirosh*) WINE IN THE VINEYARD WHERE THE CLUSTER IS RIPENED.

Judges ix, 13. "And the vine said unto them, should I leave my (*tirosh, oinon, vinum*) wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?"

Psalms iv, 7. "Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time that their corn and (*tirosh, oinou, vini*) wine increased."

Joel i, 10. "The field is wasted, the land mourneth, for the corn is wasted; the (*tirosh, oinos, vinum*) new wine is dried up, the oil languisheth."

IT IS DECLARED TO BE (*Tirosh*) SWEET WINE, NEW WINE, AND WINE IN THE SEASON THEREOF.

Micah vi, 15. "Thou shalt sow but thou shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and (*tirosh, oinou*) sweet wine, but shalt not drink (*yayin, vinum*) wine."

Isaiah xxiv, 7. "The (*tirosh, oinos*) new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh."

Haggai i, 11. "And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains and upon the corn, and upon the (*tirosh, oinou, vinum*) new wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and upon all the labor of the hands."

Zech. ix, 17. "For how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty! corn shall make the young men cheerful, and (*tirosh, oinos, vinum*) new wine the maids."

Nehe. xiii, 5. "And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the (*tirosh, oinou, vini*) new wine, and the oil, which was commanded to be given to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of the priests."

Nehe. xiii, 12. "Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the (*tirosh, oinou, vini*) new wine, and the oil unto the treasuries."

Finally, the fruit of the vine, in its natural state, is DECLARED TO BE (*tirosh*) WINE AS ASSOCIATED WITH CORN AND OIL, AND OTHER PRODUCTS OF THE FOLD, AND OF THE FIELD, AND EXISTING ALMOST, IF NOT ALWAYS, NOT IN AN ARTIFICIAL, BUT IN THE NATURAL STATE; AND THUS ASSOCIATED WITH CORN AND OTHER NATURAL PRODUCTIONS, AS A BLESSING — AS FIRST FRUITS — AS TITHES — AS OFFERINGS — AS INCREASING AND LANGUISHING IN THE FIELD — AS IN ITS SEASON — AS GATHERED FROM THE FIELD — AND WITH CORN AND (*yayin*) WINE.

IT IS DECLARED TO BE WINE WHEN ASSOCIATED WITH CORN AND OTHER PRODUCTS, IN THEIR NATURAL STATE CONSIDERED AS A BLESSING.

Gen. xxvii, 28. Therefore God give thee of the dew of Heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and (*tirosh, oinou, vini*) wine.



Gen. xxvii, 37. And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, behold I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and (*tirosh, oino, vino*) wine have I sustained him; and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

Deut. vii, 13. And he will love thee.....he will bless the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy (*tirosh, oinon*) wine, and thine oil, &c.

Deut. xxviii, 51. Which also shall not leave thee either corn, (*tirosh, oinon, vinum*) wine, or oil, &c., until he have destroyed thee.

Deut. xxxiii, 28. The fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and (*tirosh, oino, vini*) wine, also his heavens shall drop down dew.

Hosea ii, 8. For she did not know that I gave her corn and (*tirosh, oinon, vinum*) wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, which they prepared for Baal.

Hosea ii, xxii. And the earth shall hear the corn and the (*tirosh, oinon, vinum*) wine, and the oil, &c.

Joel ii, 19. Behold I will send you corn and (*tirosh, oinou, vinum*) wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith.

2 Kings xviii, 32. Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and (*tirosh, oinou, vini*) wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil-olive and of honey, &c.

Isaiah xxxvi, 17. Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and (*tirosh, oinou, vini*) wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

Isaiah lxii, 8. Surely I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies; and the sons of the stranger shall not drink the (*tirosh, oinon, vinum*) wine, for the which thou hast labored.

Jer. xxxi, 12. Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the Lord—for wheat, and for (*tirosh, oinou, vino*) wine, and for oil, &c.

Nehe. v, 11. Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, also the hundredth part of the money.....and of the corn, the (*tirosh, oinon, vini*) wine, and the oil, that ye exact from them.

IT IS DECLARED TO BE WINE WHEN ASSOCIATED WITH CORN AS FIRST FRUITS.

Deut. xii, 17. Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy (*tirosh, oinou, vini*) wine, or of thy oil, &c.

Deut. xiv, 23. And thou shalt eat before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy (*tirosh, oinou, vini*) wine, and of thine oil, &c.

IT IS DECLARED TO BE WINE WHEN ASSOCIATED WITH CORN, ETC., AS OFFERINGS.

Nehe. x, 39. For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi shall bring the offering of the corn, of the (*tirosh, oinou, vini*) new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers.

IT IS DECLARED TO BE WINE WHEN ASSOCIATED WITH CORN, ETC., AS INCREASING OR LANGUISHING IN THE FIELD.

Deut. xxxiii, 28. The fountain of Jacob shall be.

upon a land of corn and (*tirosh, oino, vini*) wine, also his heavens shall drop down dew.

2 Chron. xxxi, 5. The children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corn, (*tirosh, oinou, vini*) wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field, &c.

Psalm iv, 7. Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time that their corn and their (*tirosh, oinou, vini*) wine increased.

Joel i, 10. The field is wasted, the land mourneth, for the corn is wasted; the (*tirosh, oinos, vinum*) new wine is dried up, the oil languisheth.

IT IS DECLARED TO BE WINE WHEN ASSOCIATED WITH CORN  
IN ITS SEASON.

Hosea ii, 9. Therefore will I return and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my (*tirosh, oinou, vinum*) wine in the season thereof, and will recover my wool and my flax, &c.

IT IS DECLARED TO BE WINE WHEN ASSOCIATED WITH CORN  
AS GATHERED FROM THE FIELD.

Deut. xi, 14. That I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy (*tirosh, oinou, vinum*) wine and thy oil.

IT IS DECLARED TO BE WINE WHEN ASSOCIATED WITH CORN,  
ALSO WITH (*yayin*) WINE.

Hosea vii, 14. They assemble themselves for corn and (*tirosh oino, vinum*) wine, and they rebel against me.

Hosea iv, 11. Whoredom and (*yayin, oinon, vinum*) wine, and (*tirosh*) new wine take away the heart.

THE FRUIT OF THE VINE IN ITS NATURAL STATE IS DECLARED TO BE (*ausis*) NEW WINE.

Joel i, 5. Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl all ye drinkers of (*yayin, oinou, vinum in dulcedine*) wine, because of the (*ausis*) new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

Joel iii, 18. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down (*ausis, glukasmon, dulcedinem*) new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the Lord, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

Amos ix, 13. Behold the days come, saith the Lord, that the ploughman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes, him that soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop (*ausis, glukasmon, dulcedinem*) sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

IT IS DECLARED TO BE (*yayin*) WINE IN THE PRESS.

Nehe. xiii, 15. In those days saw I in Judah some treading wine presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, . . . . as also (*yayin, oino, vinum*) wine, grapes and figs.

Isaiah xvi, 10. And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful fields, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shoutings; the treaders shall tread out no (*yayin, oinon, vinum*) wine in their presses; I have made their vintage shouting to cease.

Jer. xlviii, 33: And joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused (*yayin, oinos, vinum*) wine to fail from the wine presses; none shall tread with shoutings; their shoutings shall be no shouting.

IT IS DECLARED TO BE (*yayin*) WINE IN THE VINEYARD.

1 Chron. xxvii, 27. And over the vineyards was Shimei, the Ramathite, over the increase of the vineyards, for the (*yayin, oinou, vinaris*) wine-sellers was Zabdi, the Shiphmite.

Amos v, 11. For as much therefore, as your treading is upon the poor, . . . . . ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink (*yayin, oinon, vinum*) wine in them.

Amos ix, 14. And I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel, . . . . . and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the (*yayin, oinon, vinum*) wine thereof; they shall also make gardens and eat the fruit of them.

Zeph. i, 13. Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation; they shall also build houses but not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the (*yayin, oinon, vinum*) wine thereof.

Isaiah xxvii, 2. In that day sing ye to her, (*hemer, vinea meri*) a vineyard of red wine.

Gen. xlix, 11. Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice vine, he washed his garments in (*yayin, oino, vino*) wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

Deut. xxviii, 39. Thou shalt plant vineyards and

dress them, but shalt neither drink of the (*yayin, oinon, vinum*) wine, nor gather the grapes, for the worms shall eat them.

2 Kings xviii, 32. Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and (*tirosh, oinou, vini*) wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil-olive, and of honey, that ye may live and not die.

Isaiah xxxvi, 17. Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and (*tirosh, oinou, vini*) wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

Jeremiah xl, 10. But ye, gather ye (*yayin, oinon, vindemiam*) wine and summer fruits, and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that you have taken.

Joel i, 5. Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl all ye drinkers of (*yayin, oinon, vinum*) wine, because of the (*ausis*) new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

FINALLY THE FRUIT OF THE VINE, IN ITS NATURAL STATE, IS DECLARED TO BE (*hhemer*) RED WINE IN THE VINEYARD.

Isaiah xxvii, 2d. In that day sing ye to her (*hhemer*) a-vineyard of red wine.

Thus apparent is it, that in the opinion of the translators of our English Bible, the fruit of the vine, in its natural and unintoxicating, as well as in its artificial and intoxicating state, was called by Moses and the Prophets, WINE.

Nor in the opinion of the translators of our English Bible only, but in the opinion also of the translators of

the Septuagint, and the Vulgate also. These all, as has been shown, render the terms by which the fruit of the vine in its natural state is designated, by the same terms which designate it in its artificial state.

Had there been but a single undisputed text in which the fruit of the vine in its natural unintoxicating state was called WINE, that single text ought to be deemed conclusive. How much more so, when there are so many texts in which it is so called by different writers, and during so many ages.

What the terms were which the sacred writers actually employed to denote the fruit of the vine in the press, the vat, the cluster, and the vineyard, admits of no debate. They called the fruit of the vine in this state *tirosh*, *ausis*, *hhemer*, *yayin*, rendered over and over again, *oinos* in Greek, *vinum* or *merum* in Latin, and *wine* in English.

By the name wine, and by no other name, this article has always been known to the reader of the English Bible. There it is always called wine, as every reader of the Bible can assure himself. And whether it is rightly called wine there; and rightly called *oinos* in the Sept., and *vinum* in the Vulgate, has never (it is believed) till of late been called in question.

Be this, however, as it may, that the unfermented fruit of the vine in the form of grape juice was called wine, is as apparent as it is that it was used as beverage. More than this, it was not only called wine, but it was also accounted to be good wine.

WINE OF SUPERIOR QUALITY, for it was employed by

way of distinction as a symbol of mercy, enumerated among other blessings, and declared to be itself a blessing.

**TROSH**, always used by the sacred writers to denote the fruit of the vine in its natural, and not in its artificial state, occurs but thirty-eight times in the Hebrew Bible: In thirty-six of which it is clearly used in a good sense and with approbation. It is used once (Hosea vii, 14,) in a doubtful sense; and once and only once (Hosea iv, 11,) in a bad sense or with disapprobation, and then in connection with *yayin*; but not on account of any imputed inebriating qualities, but as contributing to take away the heart.\*

**YAYIN** is a generic term, and when not restricted in its meaning by some word or circumstance, comprehends vinous beverage of every sort, however produced; and whether the fruit of the vine or not. It is however, as we have seen, often restricted to the fruit of the vine in its natural and unintoxicating state. But when so restricted, we have in no instance found it used in a bad sense, or with disapprobation. *Yayin* is also frequently restricted to the fruit of the vine in its artificial or intoxicating state, in which state it is usually, if not uniformly, used in a bad sense or with disapprobation.

In most, if not all the following passages, *yayin* is clearly used for the fruit of the vine in an artificial and intoxicating state, and with disapprobation, expressed or implied.

---

\*See appendix,



*Yayin*, used as causing, or in connexion with drunkenness, or drinking, to wit :

With the drunkenness of Noah,.....	Gen. ix, 21, 24
“ “ of Lot,.....	Gen. xix, 32, 33, 34, 35
“ “ of Nabal, (supposed) .....	1 Sam. xxv, 37
“ “ of Ammon,.....	2 Sam. xiii, 28
“ “ of priests and prophets,.....	Isaiah xxviii, 1
“ “ of kings and people,.....	Jer. xiii. 12, 14
As causing drunkenness to prophets,.....	Jer. xxiii, 9
“ “ to priests and prophets, .....	Isaiah xxviii. 7
With woe to those inflamed by it,.....	Isaiah v, 11, 12, 22
With woe to the drunkards of Ephraim,.....	Isaiah xxviii, 1
As an illustration of drunkenness,.....	Isaiah xxix, 9
As a symbol of drunkenness,.....	Isaiah li, 21
With weeping of drunkards,.....	Joel i, 5
With dissoluteness,.....	Joel iii, 3
	also Hosea iv, 11
With treachery,.....	Gen. xxvii, 25
With the poison of dragons,.....	Deut. xxxii, 33
With idolatry,.....	Deut. xxxii, 38
With fury,.....	Jer. xxv, 15
With astonishment,.....	Psalms lx, 3
With drugs, .....	Psalms lxxv, 8
With violence, .....	Prov. iv, 17
With falsehood, .....	Micah ii, 11
With the mocker, .....	Prov. xx, 1
With woe and sorrow,.....	Prov. xxiii, 29, 31, 32, 33
With profaneness, .....	Amos ii, 8
With voluptuousness,.....	Eccles. ii, 3
With festivity and merriment,.....	Eccles. x. 19
	also Amos vi, 6
With sensuality,.....	} Isaiah v, 11, 12, 22
	} Isaiah xxii, 13
	} Isaiah lvi, 12.
With transgression,.....	Hab. ii, 5
With woe,.....	Isaiah xxviii, 1, also 7
With prohibition to Nazarites,.....	Num. vi, 3
“ “ to the mother of Sampson,.....	Jud. xiii, 4, 7, 14
“ “ to the mother of Samuel.....	1 Sam. i, 14, 15
“ “ to the Rechabites, .....	Jer. xxxv, 6, 7, 8
“ “ to the priests,.....	Lev. x, 9
	also Ezekiel xliv, 21

With reproof to kings,.....	Prov. xxxi, 4
With temptations to Nazarites,.....	Amos ii, 12
With temptation to Rechabites,.....	Jer. xxxv, 2, 5
With refusal by Rechabites,.....	Jer. xxxv, 6, 8, 16
With refusal by Daniel,.....	Danl. i, 5, 8, 16 also Danl. x, 3
With punishment,.....	Psalms lxxv, 8
With madness,.....	Jer. xli, 7

In most if not all the following passages, *yayin* is used to denote the fruit of the vine in its natural and unintoxicating state, and in none of them is it used with disapprobation, either expressed or implied; nor is it elsewhere ever so used when employed to denote the fruit of the vine in its natural and unintoxicating state:

Gen. xliv, 11. Used for new wine or the blood of the grape.

Deut. xxviii, 39. For the same in connexion with grapes.

2 Kings xviii, 32. For the same in connexion with corn and vineyards.

Psalms civ, 15. In connexion with oil and bread.

Isaiah xvi, 10. In connexion with wine presses and the treading of grapes.

Isaiah xxxvi, 15. With corn and vineyards.

Isaiah lv, 1. With milk.

Jer. xl, 10. As a blessing in connexion with summer fruits.

Jer. xl, 12. Same.

Jer. xlviii, 33. With wine presses and the treading of grapes.

Lam. ii, 12. With corn.

Amos v, 11. With vineyards.

Amos ix, 14. With vineyards.

Nehemiah xiii, 15. With wine presses.

Zeph. i, 13. With vineyards.

Canticles vii, 9. With sweetness.

Canticles v, 1. With milk.

Besides the foregoing, there are passages in which *yayin* is used, where there is nothing in the immediate connexion to indicate whether it be used for the fruit of the vine in its natural or artificial state — that is, whether it is in the state in which it exists in the vineyard and the vat, or in the state in which it exists after being removed therefrom and subjected to further fermentation.

**SHECHAR**, sweet or saccharine beverage, from the sap of the palm, or the sap or fruit of other trees, except the vine, is rendered *σικερα* in the Sept: (from the Hebrew verb *shachar*;) and with a single exception, strong drink in the English Bible — that exception is Exod. xxix, 40, where it is rendered strong wine; by Theoderet and Chrysostom, both natives of Syria, it is called palm wine. That it is rightly so called is confirmed by the testimony of Doctor Shaw, as well as of the modern Arabs.

It occurs but 23 times. It is usually associated with *Yayin*. One or the other or both of these terms are used in connexion with drunkenness or drunken feasts, or are spoken of with disapprobation, upwards of seventy times, and in twenty-one instances are employed to express temporal or eternal judgment. Whereas

Tirosh, expressive of the fruit of the vine in its natural state, is never once used in such connexion, nor employed for such a purpose; nor, with the single exception before alluded to, is it ever spoken of with disapprobation of any sort. And here it may not be impertinent to remark, that whenever wine is denounced in the Bible, the denunciation is never against tirosh, ausis, hhemer, or sobe, but always against yayin. And that whenever any other word expressive of vinous beverage is associated with shechar in speaking of drunkenness and drunken feasts, that other word is never tirosh, or ausis, or sobe, or hhemer, but always yayin.

So many and such repeated commendations of the fruit of the vine in its natural and unfermented state, and so many and such repeated condemnations of it in its artificial and fermented state, cannot have been left upon record without design; and if that design, to say the least, be not to encourage the use of the fruit of the vine in the former state, and to discourage the use of it in the latter, it would be difficult to divine what it was.

The difference existing in the kinds of vinous beverage, formerly in use, and which is so distinctly marked in the Hebrew text, is for the most part concealed from the reader of the English Bible, by the uniform manner in which the several terms expressive of that difference are translated wine. But for which uniformity, the fact of the existence of such difference, it is believed, would not now be made a question; and

notwithstanding that uniformity, is it reasonable to suppose (especially considering the poverty of the Hebrew language,) that seven different words have been employed by patriarchs and prophets to express the same identical beverage in the same state ?

In the preceding analysis we have found, as it might have been expected we should, one generic term (YAYIN) expressive of vinous beverage of every sort. We have also found a term (TIROSH) expressive of the fruit of the vine as it exists in the cluster in the vineyard, or press, or vat, — a term (AUSIS) expressive of it as it exists dropping or expressed fresh from the cluster. A term (SORHE) expressive of it as inspissated or boiled — a term (HHEMER) expressive of it when unmingled with other ingredients, and a term (MSECH) expressive of it when mingled ; whether with water or with drugs.\*

That the fruit of the vine in all these states is called wine, there can be no doubt. The proof of this is palpable and abundant — and if rightly so called, then different kinds of wine formerly existed, and unfermented as well as fermented grape juice is truly wine.

But it may be said, though the fruit of the vine in its natural and unfermented state is called wine, it is not really so, and is only so called by a well known figure of speech — the applying of the name of the product to the material from which it is produced.

It is readily admitted that in poetry and in other

---

\* See Appendix.

imaginative writings, this often occurs ; and sometimes, even though rarely, in mere prose. But were this admitted in many, nay in most, nay in all the passages quoted (which it is believed no scholar will claim to be the case,) but were this admitted, it is not perceived that the admission would change the issue made, or in the least weaken the arguments adduced.

The fruit of the vine in its natural state, is either wine before fermentation or it is not. Be it then that before fermentation, though often called wine, it is not so ; but merely something else out of which wine is made. This admitted, then all the commendations of the fruit of the vine, previous to fermentation, with which the Bible abounds, are not commendations of wine at all, but merely commendations of that out of which wine is made — and all the condemnations of wine with which the Bible also abounds, are condemnations of the fruit of the vine, not before but after fermentation, and are therefore condemnations, not of that out of which wine is made, but condemnations of the veritable article made, WINE ITSELF.

And if the numerous commendations of the fruit of the vine, before fermentation, with which the Bible abounds, be laid out of the account, it will be very difficult to find any clear and unequivocal commendations of wine in the Bible at all. For it is before and not after fermentation, that the deprivation of the fruit of the vine is spoken of as a judgment — that it is associated with other blessings, and pronounced itself to contain a blessing ; and it is after, and not before fer-

mentation, that the fruit of the vine is styled a mocker, associated with crime, and employed itself as a symbol of wrath.

To test the truth of this, let any reader of the Bible collect and arrange in one column all the passages in which wine is spoken of with approbation, either expressly or by implication; and let him also collect and arrange in another column all the passages in which wine is spoken of with disapprobation, either expressly or by implication, and if he does not discover in the sequel, that the approbation expressed in the passages selected, is usually, if not always, approbation of the fruit of the vine before fermentation; and that the disapprobation expressed, is disapprobation of the fruit of the vine after fermentation, he will have succeeded in collecting and arranging in separate columns a series of texts, which have been overlooked in this enquiry.

If wine be commended at all in the Bible, and there is no doubt it is, its commendation will be found, it is believed, chiefly if not wholly in the commendation of the so called wine of the vineyard, the cluster, the press, and the vat. Grapes and grape juice then before fermentation, (whether wine or not,) are articles which God approves and commends—whereas grape juice after fermentation, though truly wine, and the only article by supposition rightly so called, is an article often repudiated and abundantly spoken against—and, if its nature has not changed, not without reason was it spoken against. For it is now what it was said

to be then, "a mocker;" and now as then it causes woe and sorrow and redness of eyes and wounds without cause; and now as then, it is armed with the serpent's bite and the adder's sting.

To conclude. That the fruit of the vine, in its natural state, was not only called wine, but was accounted by the sacred writers a better article, being more frequently commended and less frequently spoken against, than the fruit of the vine in its artificial state, would seem sufficiently apparent from the authorities already quoted.

Whether the fruit of the vine in the former state might not possibly be procured and preserved at so low a temperature, as wholly to prevent the formation of alcohol, by preventing fermentation, it is not, in so far as this discussion is concerned, needful to enquire; since it is readily admitted that in the climate of Judea this could not ordinarily if ever be the case.

BY UNFERMENTED WINE, therefore, as used in this discussion, is meant wine that has undergone no artificial or other, or further fermentation, than what ordinarily takes place in the vat and the press; and sometimes perhaps even in the cluster. Such wine, though not entirely free from alcohol, contains but little of that element; and that little so modified by the remaining saccharine matter, with which it exists in admixture, as to prevent its producing intoxication, even though used freely and to the extent required for common beverage. Nor would it, even if used to excess, (though it might produce sickness,) produce



intoxication; and it may, therefore, in distinction from the more fully fermented fruit of the vine, be fitly called, as we have called it, UNINTOXICATING WINE. Whether profane writers have made the same distinction as the sacred writers have made, in the states in which the fruit of the vine exists, and whether, when in its natural state, they call it wine, and in what estimation it was formerly and is still held by them in this state, will be made the subject of enquiry in our next lecture.

## LECTURE No. IV.

---

The wine question continued — Grape juice spoken of as a beverage by profane writers — Called wine — Pronounced good wine — better before than after fermentation. — The formation of alcohol intentionally prevented by arresting fermentation — dissipated when formed by the filter, or counteracted by dilution. — The question at issue a question of degree, not of totality — The question of sin ~~posse~~ considered — Perfect purity not attainable — Wine placed on the same footing as other articles of diet.

---

We have attempted, in the preceding lecture, to show that the sacred writers make a distinction between the fruit of the vine in its natural (that is, its unfermented and unintoxicating) state, and its artificial (that is, its fermented and intoxicating) state. That in both these states, it is called in the Hebrew text *yayin*, in the Greek version *oinon*, in the Latin *vinum*, and in the English *wine*; — that the fruit of the vine in its natural state, was not only called wine, but was accounted better wine; being more highly commended, and less frequently and severely spoken against, than the fruit of the vine in its artificial and intoxicating state.

Now, though this were peculiar to the sacred writers, it would be decisive of the question at issue. It is what Moses and Samuel and David and Isaiah and Jeremiah and other sacred writers, and not what Aristotle and Plato and Columella and other profane writers say, that we are chiefly concerned to know. But whether this be peculiar to the sacred writers, or common to them and to profane writers, we are now prepared to inquire.

That the profane writers made the same distinction between the fruit of the vine in its natural and artificial state, as the sacred writers made; that the fruit of the vine in its natural state was used as a beverage, and that in both states it was called wine, would seem apparent from the following testimony.

Cato the elder, in his work on "Rural Affairs," has a chapter concerning PENDANT WINE. "*Lex vini pendentis*," is the heading of this chapter. It is the cxlvii.

The regulation concerning the hanging or ungathered wine, is as follows: "*Hac lege vinum pendens venire oportet. Vinaceos illutos et fæces relinquito. Locus vinis ad kalendas Octobris primas dabitur; si non ante ea exportaveris, dominus vino quod volet faciet.*" "According to this regulation, the hanging wine ought to be sold. You are to leave the husks unwatered, and the dregs. A place shall be set apart for the wine, down to the first kalends of October; if you have not carried them clear off before, the proprietor shall do whatever he pleases with the wine." That Cato used the term *vinum*, for wine in the cluster, is apparent from the next chapter, in which he treats of *vinum in doliis*—the wine in the casks.

Livy, who flourished in the golden age of Roman literature, when accounting for the settlement in the plains of Italy of the Clusii, (one of the barbarous tribes of ancient Gaul,) says, lib. v. chap. 33, "*Eam gentem (scil. Clusinum) traditur fama dulcedine frugum, maximeque vini, nova tum voluptate, captam, Alpes transisse, agrosque ab Etruscis ante cultos posse*

*disse : et invexisse in Galliam vinum inliciendæ gentis causa Aruntem Clusinum,*" &c. "There is a traditional report that that nation, (the Clusii,) captivated by the lusciousness of the fruits, and especially of the (*vinum*) wine, crossed over the Alps, and took possession of the enclosed lands, hitherto cultivated by the Etrurians ; and that Aruns, the Clusian, for the purpose of alluring his people, imported (*vinum*) wine into Gaul."

Ovid applies the Latin *merum*, wine, in the same manner : "*Vixque merum capiunt grana, quod intus habent.*" "And scarce the grapes contain the wine within."

Calmet says : "The ancients had the secret of preserving wine sweet throughout the year ; and Plutarch affirms, that "before the time of Psammeticus, the Egyptians neither drank fermented wine, nor offered it in sacrifice.

According to Plautus, who lived about two hundred years before Christ, the Latin *mustum* signified "both wine and sweet juice."—*Leigh's Critica Sacra*, p. 58.

Says Nicander, "Οίνευς δ'έν κοιλοισιν ἀποθλάσας δεπασσιν, οἶνον ἐκλήσας." "And Cæneus having squeezed the juice of the grapes, into the hollow cups, called it wine (*οἶνον*). Thus the Greeks, as well as the Hebrews, called fresh grape juice wine.

Says Tibullus, in his fifth Elegy, "*Illa deo sciet agricolæ pro vitibus uvam, pro segete spicas grege ferre dapem.*"

“ With pious care, will load each rural shrine,  
 For ripened crops a golden sheaf assign,  
 Cates for my fold, rich clusters for my wine.”

“ A white sweet liquor distils from the Palm,” which Prof. Kid says, “ is used extensively in India, under the name of Palm wine.”—*Bridgewater Treatise*, p. 214.

(*Yayin*.) “ Wine which is made by squeezing the grapes — the expressed juice of grapes.”—*Parkhurst*.

“ Pressed wine is that which is squeezed with a press from the grapes; sweet wine is that which has not yet fermented.”—*See Rees' Encyclopedia*.

“ Must, the wine or liquor in the vat.”—*Dr. Sanders*.

“ The modern Turks carry the unfermented wine along with them in their journeys.”—*Sir Edward Barry*.

That profane writers, both Greek and Latin, have not only made the distinction between the fruit of the vine in its natural and its artificial state, and spoke of the former as beverage, and called it wine — BUT THAT THEY HAVE ALSO SPOKEN OF IT AS GOOD WINE, AND SPOKEN OF OTHER WINE AS GOOD, WHICH, ON ACCOUNT OF ITS UNINTOXICATING NATURE, RESEMBLED THE FRUIT OF THE VINE IN ITS NATURAL STATE, WILL BE APPARENT FROM THE FOLLOWING AUTHORITIES.

Whatever may be the decision of those whose taste has been depraved by the fabricated wines of commerce and the drinking usages of the moderns, there cannot be a doubt that the wise and good men among the ancients, as well uninspired as inspired, apprecia-

ted wines of every kind the higher, the less alcohol and the more saccharine matter they severally contained; and the contained alcohol, other things being equal, depended on the extent to which fermentation was carried.

Even Horace was evidently aware of the distinction between intoxicating and unintoxicating wine :

“ *Aufidius* forti miscebat mella Falerno  
Mendose; quoniam vacuis committere venis  
Nil nisi lene decet, leni præcordia mulso  
Prolueris melius.” *Hor. Sat. 13, 2. Sat. 4, 24*

“ *Aufidius* first, most injudicious, quaffed  
Strong wine and honey for his morning draught;  
With lenient beverage fill your empty veins,  
For lenient *must* will better cleanse the reins.”

Elsewhere the same poet says,

“ *Hic* innocentis pocula Lesbii,  
Duces sub umbra; nec Semelius  
Cum Marte confundet Thyoneus  
Prælia.”

He tells his friend *Mecænas*, that he might drink a “hundred glasses of this innocent Lesbian,” without any danger to his head or senses. In the Delphian edition of Horace, we are told that “Lesbian wine could injure no one; that, as it would neither affect the head nor inflame the passions, there was no fear that those who drank it would become quarrelsome.” It is added, that “there is no wine sweeter to drink than Lesbian; that it was like nectar, and more resembled ambrosia than wine; that it was perfectly harmless, and would not produce intoxication.”

*Athenæus* (as translated by *Baccius*) says, that “*Surrentinum pingue et valde debile*,” “Surrentine wine

was fat and very weak ;” which is in keeping with the words of Pliny, “ *Surrentina vina caput non tenent,*” “ Surrentine wine does not affect the head.” As are also the words of Persius iii. 93.

“ Lenia loturo sibi Surrentina rogavit.”

“ He has asked for himself, about to bathe, mild Surrentine.”

Columella (book iii. cap. 2), alluding to the weak wines of Greece, says, “ Those small Greek wines, as the Mareotic, Thasian, Pythian, Sophortian, though they have a tolerable good taste, yet, in our climate they yield but little wine, from the thinness of their clusters, and the smallness of their berries. Nevertheless, the black *Inerticula* (the sluggish vine), which some Greeks call *Amethyston*, may be placed, as it were, in the second tribe, because it both yields a good wine, and is harmless: from which also, it took its name; because it is reckoned dull, and not to have spirit enough to affect the nerves, though it is not dull and flat to the taste.”

Speaking of sweet wine, Aristotle says, (Meteor. lib. iv. cap. 9,) “ οἶνος δ', ὃ μὲν γλυκύς, διὸ καὶ οὐ μεθύσκει,” “ that sweet wine would not intoxicate.”

There was a Spanish wine, says Pliny, (lib. xiv. cap. 2,) called “ *inerticulum justius sobriam, viribus innoxiam, siquidem temulentiam sola non facit,*” “ a wine which would not intoxicate.”

Pliny and Varro speak of a wine called *murrina*, “ a wine not mixed with myrrh, but a very sweet aromatic drink, much approved of by Roman ladies, and conceded to them because it would not inebriate.” “ *Dul-*

*cis nec inebrians,*" are the words of Varro. Of this wine Pliny also says (lib. xiv, cap. 3,) that it would not intoxicate.

Athenæus speaks of the "innocent Chian," and the "unintoxicating Biblinum," and Plautus of the "toothless Thanium and Coan;" all of which vinous beverages are comprehended under the term *oinos*, each of which is designated by that term; and even when different kinds of wine are indicated, the same name is applied to more than one kind. It is not sufficient, therefore, to say, "He drank Crete wine; for as Baccius affirms, "*Duplex meminit vinosum et DULCE quod passum dicit.*" It is needful, in judging ancient wines, to attend to the quality as well as the name: "*quia VINUM non temetum, sed PASSUM DULCE, permittitur mulieribus; dulce vero non inebrians.*" Thus the *vinosum temetum*, or strong intoxicating wine, is exhibited in contrast with the *weak* unintoxicating wine. The one class is spoken of as "*potens vinum,*" powerful wine; the other, as having "*nihil vinosum,*" nothing vinous.

"All Italy," says Andreas Baccius, "naturally, at this time, abounds in wines, and delights throughout in sweet wines, and not less in black wines; but these are altogether different from the ancient wines, both in their preparation and in their treatment, as well as their quality, for our sweet, as well as the white and black, intoxicate."

There were wines which, without being subjected to any special treatment, would, on account of their excess of saccharine matter, remain without ferment-



ing, in their natural and unintoxicating state, for a great length of time; such, especially, were the wines of Tenedos.

Says Dr. E. Clark, in his travels, "Perhaps there is no part of the world where the vine yields such redundant and luscious fruit: the juice of the Cyprian grape resembles a concentrated essence. The wine of this island is so famous all over the Levant, that, in the hyperbolical language of the Greeks, it is said to have the power of restoring youth to age, and animation to those who are at the point of death. Englishmen, however, do not consider it as a favorite beverage: it requires near a century of age to deprive it of that sickly sweetness which renders it repugnant to their palates."

"When it has remained in bottles for ten or twelve years, it acquires a *slight* degree of fermentation upon exposure to the air; and this, added to its sweetness and high color, causes it to resemble Tokay more than any other wine; but the Cypriots do not drink it in this state: it is preserved by them in casks, to which the air has constantly access, and will keep in this manner for any number of years. After it has withstood the vicissitudes of the seasons for a single year, it is supposed to have passed the requisite proof, and then it sells for three Turkish piastres a goose (about 21 pints). Afterwards the price augments in proportion to its age. We tasted some of the Commanderia, which they said was forty years old, although still in the cask. After this period, it is considered as a balm,

and reserved on the account of its supposed restorative and healing quality for the sick and dying. A greater proof of its *strength* cannot be given, than by relating the manner in which it is kept—in casks neither filled nor closed. A piece of sheet lead is merely laid over the bung hole, and this is removed every day when customers visit their cellars to taste the different sorts of wine proposed for sale.”

Even in wines expressed from less luscious grapes, wine could be, and often was, produced, that would remain permanently sweet and unintoxicating.

Calmet informs us, that “the ancients had the secret of preserving wine sweet throughout the year;” and Plutarch records, that “before the time of Psammeticus, the Egyptians neither drank fermented wine, nor used it in their offerings.” And there are writers who inform us how the preservation of wine sweet throughout the year might be effected.

Says Columella, lib. xii. chap. 27, “*De vino dulci faciendo* :” “Gather the grapes, and expose them for three days to the sun; on the fourth, at midday, tread them; take the *mustum lixivium*, that is the juice which flows into the lake before you use the press, and when it has cooled, add one ounce of pounded iris, strain the wine from its fæces, and pour it into a vessel. This wine will be sweet, firm or durable, and healthful to the body.”

Says Didymus, lib. vii. cap. 18: “In Bythinia, some persons thus make sweet wine. Thirty days before the vintage, they twist the twigs which bear the clus-

ters, and strip off the foliage, so that (the rays of) the sun striking down, may dry up the moisture (sap), and make the wine sweet, just as we do by boiling. They twist the twigs for this reason, (viz.) that they may withdraw the clusters from the sap and nourishment of the vine, so that they may no longer receive any moisture (sap) from it. Some persons, after they have bared the bunches from the leaves, and the grapes begin to wrinkle, gather them together in the clusters, and expose them to the sun, until they have all become *uvæ passæ* (raisins). Lastly, they take them up when the sun is at the hottest point, carry them to the upper press, and leave them there the rest of the day, and the whole of the following night, and about daylight they tread them."

Suidas calls "γλευκος," which is said to be *mustum*, *vinum*, *et succus dulcis*, must, wine and a sweet juice, "το ἀποσταγμα τῆς σταφυλῆς πρὶν πατηθῆναι," the wine "that dropped from the grape before it was trodden."

Mr. Buckingham says that wine in Smyrna is called "the droppings of the wine press," and "virgin wine."

According to Pliny, *Protopum* was "*mustum quod sponte profluit antequam uvæ calcantur*," the must which flows spontaneously from the grapes before they have been trodden."

These rich, slightly fermented, unintoxicating wines were not only held in peculiar estimation among the ancients, but by them, various expedients were adopted, not to increase, but to diminish the production of alcohol, by arresting the process of fermentation in

their other and less luscious wines, among which expedients were the EXCLUSION OF AIR, AND THE REDUCTION OF TEMPERATURE, THE EVAPORATION OF CONTAINED WATER, AND THE ABSORPTION OF THE CONTAINED OXYGEN.

1st. THE EXCLUSION OF AIR, AND THE REDUCTION OF TEMPERATURE, FOR THE PURPOSE OF PREVENTING THE PRODUCTION OF ALCOHOL, BY ARRESTING THE PROCESS OF FERMENTATION.

It was a well known fact that air and a certain degree of heat were requisite to fermentation, and it was also a well known fact that wines were less liable to run into the vinous fermentation, after they had been kept a considerable length of time in an unfermented state.

Hence the Romans were accustomed to put the new wine into jars, which, being well stopped, new ones being preferred, were then immersed for several weeks in a cistern or pond; in fact, as the wine was made about September and October, they were sometimes allowed to remain immersed during the whole of the winter, until, as Pliny naively observes, "the wine had acquired the habit of being cold." Sometimes the same object was effected by the casks being buried deep under ground.—*Plin. Nat. Hist.* lib. xiv. c. 9.

Says Columella, lib. 12, cap. 29, "*quemadmodum mustum semper dulce tanquam recens permaneat:*" "that your must may be always as sweet as it is new, thus proceed: before you apply the press to the fruit,

take the newest must from the lake, put it into a new amphora, bung it up, and cover it very carefully with pitch, lest any water should enter; then immerse it in a cistern or pond of pure cold water, and allow no part of the amphora to remain above the surface. After forty days, take it out, and it will remain sweet for a year."

**2d. THE EVAPORATION OF THE CONTAINED WATER FOR THE PURPOSE OF PREVENTING THE PRODUCTION OF ALCOHOL, BY ARRESTING THE PROCESS OF FERMENTATION.**

It is conceded by modern chemists generally, it is believed, that the ancients were correct in the opinion, that a certain degree of fluidity is essential to fermentation.

When grape juice is very weak and watery, boiling may indeed, by increasing the relative proportion of the saccharine matter, facilitate the process of fermentation. But where the requisite fluidity, and the requisite proportions between the barm or yeast and the saccharine matter already exist, boiling will obstruct or prevent fermentation.

Says Boërhaave, "By boiling, the juice of the richest grapes loses all its aptitude for fermentation, and may afterwards be preserved for years without undergoing any farther change."

Says Newman, "It is observable, that when thick juices are boiled down to a thick consistence, they not only do not ferment in that state, but are not easily brought into fermentation when diluted with as

much water as they had lost in the evaporation, or even with the very individual water that had exhaled from them. Thus sundry sweet liquors arē preserved for a length of time by boiling. From these considerations, it is probable that the qualities for which the Romans and Greeks valued their wines, were very different from those sought after in the present day; and that they contained much saccharine matter and but little alcohol."

Says Aristotle, "the wine of Arcadia was so thick, that it was necessary to scrape it from the skin bottles in which it was contained, and to dissolve the scrapings in water."

Says Democritus, "the Lacedæmonians, εἰς το σφυρὶ ὄσῳ τοῦ οἴνου, ἕως δὲ το πέμπτου μέρους ἀφεληθῆναι καὶ μετὰ τούτῳ ἐστὶν χρῶνται, were accustomed to boil their wine upon the fire until the fifth part had been consumed. It was drunk after a period of four years had elapsed."

Says Pliny, "*musto usque ad tertiam partem mensuræ decocto; quod ubi factum ad dimidiam est, defrutum vocamus.*"—Nat. Hist. cap. ix.

The practice of boiling wine was, and still is prevalent among the Asiatics. To the existence and prevalence of this practice, Doct. Bowring bears testimony. Among the boiled wines spoken of by the ancient writers, are *Sapa*, *Defrutum*, *Siræum* and *Hep-sima*.

These wines are very similar, and the chief difference between them appears to consist in the degree to which they were severally reduced. The derivation of *sapa*

may have been, perhaps, from the Hebrew *sobhe*, as *siræum* may have been from the Hebrew *syr*, caldron, in which the process of boiling was performed.

Fabbroni, an Italian writer, treating of Jewish husbandry, says, "the palm trees, also, which especially abounded in the neighborhood of Jericho and Engaddi, served to make a very sweet wine, which is made all over the East, being called 'palm wine' by the Latins, and 'syra' in India, from the Persian *shir*, which means 'luscious liquor or drink.'"

These preparations are all distinctly included under the class *οἶνος*, wines. In deciding, therefore, concerning ancient wines, it is necessary to consider the quality, as well as the name, because, as Baccius informs us, "*duplex meminit et dulce quod passum dicit;*" and hence, as another ancient writer says, "*Quia vinum non TEMETUM sed passum dulce permittitur mulieribus —DULCE VERO NON INEBRIANS.*"

**3d. ABSORPTION OF THE CONTAINED OXYGEN, FOR THE PURPOSE OF PREVENTING THE FORMATION OF ALCOHOL, BY ARRESTING THE PROCESS OF FERMENTATION.**

Says C. Reading, in his history and description of modern wines, p. 41: "Its object (sulphurization) is to impart to wine clearness and the principle of preservation, and to prevent fermentation."

Says Dr. Ure, "fermentation may be tempered or stopped by those means which render the yeast inoperative, particularly by the oils that contain sulphur, as oil of mustard; as also by the sulphurous and sul-

phuric acids. The operation of sulphurous acid, in obstructing the fermentation of must, consists partly, no doubt, in its absorbing oxygen, whereby the elimination of the yeasty particles is prevented. The sulphurous acid, moreover, acts more powerfully upon fermenting liquors that contain tartar, as grape juice, than sulphuric acid. This acid decomposes the tartaric salts; combining with their bases, sets the vegetable acids free, which does not interfere with the fermentation, but the sulphurous acid operates directly upon the yeast."

In the London Encyclopedia, "stum" is termed an unfermented wine; to prevent it from fermenting, the casks are matched, or have brimstone burnt in them. Sulphur is placed among the antiferments mentioned by Donovan.

Says Count Dandolo, on the art of making and preserving of the wines of Italy, first published at Milan, 1812, "The last process in wine making is sulphurization: its object is to secure the most long continued preservation of all wines, even of the very commonest sort." The classifications (spoken of in a former section) tend to assist this keeping of wines; but sulphurization, or the application of sulphur (sulphurous acid) to the wine, is that process which more directly attacks that pernicious fermenting principle, in the very bowels of the wine itself, (if such an expression may be allowed,) and destroys its power of mischief. The action of this vapor of sulphur not only neutralizes, changes, and destroys the fermenting



principle existing as yet undeveloped in the must fresh pressed from the grape, leaving untouched the saccharine part, but it operates equally upon the quantity of ferment remaining in the wine which has already undergone fermentation." "This process shows the effect of sulphurization to annihilate entirely the power of the fermenting principle in the wine, and even in the must, without ever changing the sugary substance in the must, or the alcohol in the wine." By this means, a sound wine, though on the very point of changing, and a wine which could not be carried twenty miles without becoming muddy, or being spoiled, after clarification or sulphurization, is in a state for keeping a hundred years, and will bear the motion of a long journey.

And not only is it the rich and generous wines, such as the well known ones of Bordeaux, which by sulphurization can be rendered capable of long keeping and bearing a journey, but even the very lightest wines, like those of Burgundy, are equally influenced by it, and become fit for exportation or removal to distant places.

Sulphurization, then, not only leaves untouched the alcohol which may be already existing, and the aromatic principles of the wine, but when a wine that has been sulphurized contains any sugary matter not decomposed, that sugary matter continues perfectly untouched, in consequence of the ferment (which would have converted it into spirit) being neutralized by the sulphurization.

The ancients were aware that the process of fermentation could thus be arrested, and hence both the interior and exterior of the vessels in which the new wine was contained, was said to have been covered with gypsum.

THE ANCIENTS USED MEANS, AS WELL TO DISSIPATE, OR NEUTRALIZE THE ALCOHOL, WHEN GENERATED, IN THEIR WINES, AS TO PREVENT ITS GENERATION.

1st. THE YEAST WAS NOT ONLY SEPARATED FROM THE SACCHARINE MATTER BY SUBSIDENCE, BUT THE WINE ITSELF WAS PASSED THROUGH THE FILTER.

Says Pliny, "*Ut plus capiamus sacco franguntur vires; et alia irritamenta excogitantur; ac bibendi causa etiam venena conficiuntur.*" "That we may be able to drink a greater quantity of wine, we break, or deprive it of its strength or spirit, by the filter, and various incentives to thirst are invented."

Says Horace, "*Liquor vina,*" Car. lib. i. ode 11. On these words the Delphin notes are as follows: "Be careful to prepare for yourself wine percolated, and defœcated by the filter, and thus rendered sweet and more in accordance to nature and a female taste. Certainly the ancients strained and defœcated their must through the filter repeatedly before they could have fermented; and, by this process, taking away the fœces that nourish and increase the strength of the wine, they rendered them more liquid, weaker, lighter, and sweeter, and more pleasant to drink."

2d. WHERE THE ALCOHOL GENERATED BY FERMENTATION WAS NOT SUFFICIENTLY DISSIPATED BY THE FILTER,

OR OTHERWISE, ITS INFLUENCE WAS COUNTERACTED BY THE ADDITION OF WATER.

Hippocrates informs us that the wines of the ancients were divided into *δλιγοφοροι* and *πολυφοροι*, such as did, and such as did not require dilution by water.

Plutarch mentions three dilutions. Hesiod prescribed, during the summer months, three parts of water to one of wine.

Athenæus has treated of the manner in which the ancients mingled their wines. He represents Archippus as inquiring, "Who of you has mingled an equal quantity of water with wine? It is far better to use one part of wine and four of water."

Nichocrates considers one part of wine to five of water as the most desirable proportion.

According to Homer, Pramnian and Maronian wines required twenty parts of water to one of wine; and Hippocrates considered twenty parts of water and one of Thasian wine to be a proper beverage.

Pliny declares that Maronian wine, celebrated by Homer, had maintained its character; for during the time of Mutianus, their consul, each pint was mingled with eighty parts of water.

In the receipt for making Cato's family wine, the vinegar and sea-water greatly exceeded the sapa; and to the grape juice was to be added five times its quantity of pure water; and from the whole the air was to be excluded ten days. Thus a celebrated wine was produced, that would keep till the following summer solstice. What the strength of such a wine must

have been, and how it would be appreciated by wine-drinkers of our day, can readily be imagined.

The ancient Greeks, like the ancient Romans, heathens though they were, furnished, by their exemplary abstemiousness, a severe rebuke to modern christians. Their festivals were schools of temperance and sobriety. The wines used on these occasions were invariably mixed with water. None other were allowed. Indeed, in reputable society, the practice of mingling their wine with water was universal.

Those ancient authors, who treat upon domestic manners, abound with allusions to this usage. Hot water, tepid water, or cold water, was used for the dilution of wines, according to the season.

The process was common, and reduced to system. " Sometimes they were so luxurious as to mix their wine with hot water, so as to secure perfect combination, and then cool it down with ice or snow. In Italy the habit was so universally diffused, that there was an establishment at Rome for the public sale of water for mixing it with wine.

It was called Thermopolium, and, from the accounts left of it, was upon a large scale. The remains of several have been discovered among the ruins of Pompeii. Cold, warm, and tepid water was procurable at these establishments, as well as wine; and the inhabitants resorted there for the purpose of drinking, and also sent their servants for the water. The fact of the practice being interwoven with the daily habits of the Greeks, may be judged from the circumstance

of the Greek term for a bowl or goblet — *κρατηρ* (quasi *κρατηρ*) — literally implying “a mingler,” being derived from a verb signifying “to mingle.” Each nation, as already shown, had its peculiar terms for inspissated wines which required mingling, — as *sapa*, *carænum*, *siræum*, and *hepsema*; each, too, had its peculiar term to denote wine not yet mingled, as the Greek *ακρατον*, the Latin *merum*, — (*tirosk lo yayin*.)

Nor was it peculiar to pagans to mingle water with wine for beverage and at feasts; nor to profane writers to record the fact. It is written of wisdom, not only, that she had killed her fat things, but also that she had mingled her wine; and so written by an inspired penman.

But what gives the greater weight to the inference to be drawn from these usages of the ancients is, that they not only resorted to expedients to prevent the generation of alcohol, and to dissipate it when generated:

But that THEY ALSO PRONOUNCED THAT THE BETTER WINE IN WHICH THE GENERATION OF ALCOHOL HAD BEEN THE MOST EFFECTUALLY PREVENTED — OR HAVING BEEN GENERATED, WHERE IT HAD BEEN MOST EFFECTUALLY DISSIPATED, OR ITS POTENCY OTHERWISE COUNTERACTED OR DESTROYED.

Says Pliny, “*Utilissimum vinum omnibus sacco viribus fractis.*” The most useful wine is that which has its strength broken or destroyed by the filter; “*inveterari vina saccisque castrari,*” and again, “*Minus infestat nervos quod vetustate dulcescit.*” “Wines which become sweet by age are less injurious to the

nerves." "Wines were rendered old, and deprived of their vigor, by filtering." lib. xxiii: chap. 1.

The same author mentions, lib. xiv: chap. 2, a wine called *inerticulam, justius sobriam, viribus innoxiam, siquidem temulentiam sola non facit*; a wine which would not intoxicate, *iners*, without spirit, more properly termed, "sober wine," harmless, "and which alone would not inebriate."

Columella speaks (lib. 3, chap. 2,) of a wine called "Amethyston," unintoxicating. He adds, that it was "a good wine — harmless" — and called "iners" — weak — and would not affect the nerves.

"Be careful," says the Delphin Notes on Horace's 11th Ode, "to prepare for yourself wine percolated, and defœcated by the filter, and thus rendered sweet, and more in accordance to nature — and a female taste."

Theophrastus called wine that had been "*castratum*," deprived of its strength, "*ἡδύκων*," "moral wine." — Nor Theophrastus only. — The ancients when speaking of wine, deprived of its potency, use the terms, "*eunuchum*," "*effæminatum*," "*castratum*." The corresponding Hebrew word is even used by Isaiah i, 22, when speaking of wine reduced by water.

Polybius in a fragment of his 6th book states, "Among the Romans the women were forbidden to drink wine; they drank a wine which is called *passum*, (*Latine, Passum*,) and this was made from dried grapes or raisins. As a drink, it very much resembled

*Ægosthenian* and *Cretan*, (*γλυστικός*,) sweet wine, and which is used for the purpose of allaying thirst."

Both Pliny and Varro treat of a wine which was conceded to Roman ladies, because it did not inebriate.

Says Plutarch, (in his *Sympos*,) "Wine is rendered old or feeble in strength when it is frequently filtered; this percolation makes it more pleasant to the palate; the strength of the wine is thus taken away without any injury to its pleasing flavour. The strength or spirit being thus withdrawn or excluded, the wine neither inflames the head nor infests the mind and the passions, but is much more pleasant to drink. Doubtless defœcation takes away the spirit or potency that torments the head of the drinker; and, this being removed, the wine is reduced to a state both mild, salubrious, and wholesome."

That unintoxicating, as well as intoxicating wines existed from remote antiquity, and that the former were held in higher estimation than the latter, by the wise and good, there can, I think, be no reasonable doubt. The evidence is unequivocal, and plenary. Not indeed that the wines in use in Syria, or the Holy Land, were universally, or even generally unintoxicating: We have demonstrative evidence that they are not so now — and presumptive evidence that they were not so formerly. We know that then, as now, inebriety existed — and then as now, the taste for inebriating wines may have been the prevalent taste — and intoxicating wines, the prevalent wines. Still

unintoxicating wines existed, and there were men who preferred such wines, and who have left on record the avowal of that preference. That these men were comparatively few in number — and that the wines they recommended, were not generally in request, does not surely render it the less probable that they were wines deserving commendation. It might then as now — and in reference to this, as well as other questions of right and duty, be said,

“Broad is the road that leads to death,  
And thousands walk together there;  
While wisdom shows a narrow path,  
With here and there a traveller.”

From the foregoing examination, it is apparent that the fruit of the vine in the state it exists in the vat, the vineyard and the cluster, is called in the original by the sacred writers of the Old Testament, *tirosh*, *yayin*, *auis*, *hhemer*, &c., that in the Greek translation of these terms by the Seventy, it is called *oinon*, in the Latin translation, *vinum*, and in the English, *wine*. And it is further apparent that the fruit of the vine in the same state, is called by the same name by profane writers; hence we meet in Aristotle with (*oinon*) wine of the vat; in Livy, with (*vinum*) wine of the field; and in Cato, as well as Isaiah, with (*vinum pendens*) wine of the cluster; and hence, also, when we do so meet with these terms, though the presumption will be that they refer to the fruit of the vine in some state, it can only be determined in which by considering the attendant circumstances; and for the obvious reason, that the terms *yayin*, *oinos*, and *vinum*, are generic



terms, and embrace in their comprehensive meaning, the fruit of the vine, or pure blood of the grape, in all the states in which it exists.

But whatever question may be raised about the quality of other kinds of wine, there can be no question about this pendent wine of Cato; for it is the wine of the cluster of Isaiah. This wine must be good wine, for it is wine approved of God; and there was, as we have seen, a time when it was approved of man also; and however it may now be spoken against, we believe it still to be not the less worthy of commendation on that account, because we believe it still to be what it then was (in the sense in which we use the terms) *unintoxicating wine*. Not that we affirm the pure blood of the grape as expressed from the ripened cluster, to have been always absolutely unaffected by fermentation, but only slightly and insensibly affected by it. In olden time wine, as we believe, was appreciated not as now, according to its strength, but according to its weakness.

I am aware that there are those who consider the question of fermentation in wine, A QUESTION NOT OF DEGREE BUT OF TOTALITY.

Pure alcohol, say they, is poison; and because it is so, every beverage in which alcohol is contained, how minute soever the quantity, must be poison also. This, though plausible, is not conclusive; and were it so, the water we drink, nay the very air we breathe, would be poison; for oxygen and nitrogen, of which it is composed, are so; and so is every mixture of the

two in any other proportions than the proportion in which the God of nature has united them in the vital air; and yet when so united, they are breathed not only with impunity, but of necessity, as an essential element of life. In like manner, though alcohol be poison, and though every mixture of it in any greater proportions than that in which God has united it with those other elements in the "*pure blood of the grape,*" may also be poison, it does not follow, if so united, it must be so.

On the contrary, the beverage thus formed may be not only innocuous but nutritious and renovating, as the noble Canaro found it when he drank the fresh new wine of the recent vintage; and yet this same beverage, so bland and healthful, while its original elemental proportions are maintained, may increase in potency as its contained alcohol is increased by progressive fermentation, till changed in its nature, it becomes what the Bible significantly calls it, a "*mock-er;*" executing on those who drink it a vengeance which the Bible no less significantly describes, by comparing it to the bite of the serpent and the sting of the adder.

It is urged, I am aware, that these terms and terms like these, when applied to wine of some sort, are to be understood not as conveying counsel to refrain from the use of bad wine, but merely to avoid excess in the use of good. But according to what principle of interpretation is this urged? Is wine, in distinction from all the other bounties of Providence, always of good

quality, that wine of bad quality should never have been spoken against by any writer, either sacred or profane? And, as if this were proven to be the case, are we bound, contrary to experience, contrary to reason, contrary to express declarations of Scripture, when we meet with passages in which wine is spoken of in terms of reprobation, and as a base article, and an article to be avoided, — are we bound in such cases, in disregard both of the spirit and the letter of the text, to understand the terms 'employed, not as implying the avoidance of a bad article, but merely as a caution against the abuse of a good one?

Or if bad wine as well as good wine exists, then it may be asked whether good wine, among all the good creatures of God, is alone liable to abuse, that it should on that account be singled out and spoken against as a vile thing, and to be avoided? Are not corn, and oil, and milk, and honey, as well as wine, abused? Or is the abuse of these not sinful, that neither of them on that account is ever styled the "mocker?" employed as a symbol of wrath, said to occasion woe and sorrow, — that neither of these is forbidden to kings, forbidden to be brought into the house of the Lord, forbidden to be looked upon, or said to bite like a serpent or sting like an adder?

If because good wine can be abused, such wine deserves to be styled a "mocker," and can fitly be employed in the same state, and in allusion to the same attributes as a symbol of wrath, as well as of mercy, why may not sunlight and sabbaths, and even the visi-

tation of the Holy Spirit, be spoken of in the same manner; for all these (good and glorious in themselves,) are, as well as wine, liable to abuse, and the abuse of these, as well as the abuse of wine, is sinful; and yet no such array of texts against these, or either of these, can be found in either Testament, as meets the eye against wine in both.

The fact that good wine may be abused, but ill accounts for the application to such wine of those terms of reprobation applied to wine of some sort so often in the Bible. To justify such an application of such terms, in such frequency, it should seem that not only good wine, which in the use might be abused, must have existed, but bad wine, and wine therefore unfit for use, must also have existed.

Since good and bad wine both exist now, why should they not have existed then? and if both existed then, (as the Bible assures us they did) why should it be doubted when wine is commended, that the commendation respects the former kind of wine; and when wine is condemned, that the condemnation respects the latter kind? Does either the honor of religion or the analogy of faith require that it should be otherwise?

When commending wine, if in place of commending the weak, nutritious, unintoxicating wines of nature, the Bible commends the strong, innutritious, intoxicating wines of art, it does so in contravention of the will of God, as every where else expressed; and the doing of this, *here* stands forth an isolated fact, at

variance with all the other facts recorded in the scriptures, a fact unexplained and unexplainable.

All the other articles recommended as food or beverage, are not only pronounced good, but are practically found to be so. Elsewhere, in reference to articles of diet, the word and providence of God are in harmony; here only at variance; for, however bland, refreshing and life-sustaining the nutritious, unintoxicating wines of nature may be, the strong, exciting, intoxicating wines of art are, and have ever proved themselves to be, both life and soul-destroying.

Against the use of such wines, God hath not left himself without a witness in his Providence. From the chalice that contains it, is audibly breathed out the serpent's hiss, and visibly darted forth the adder's sting. Around this chalice ruins are strewed — strewed by the mocker — in which ruins there is a voice that speaks, and it speaks for God, and its language is, *Touch not, taste not, handle not.* Here there can be no mistake. That woe, and sorrow, and crime, and disease, flow from this inebriating chalice, none can deny; nor can any sophistry shelter its bewildering, crime-producing contents from deserved reprobation, or bring its use as a beverage, within the sanction of the sanctuary.

The books of nature and revelation were written by the same unerring hand. The former is more full and explicit in relation to the physical, the latter in relation to the moral laws of our nature; still however, where both touch on the same subject, they will

ever be found, when rightly interpreted, to be in harmony.

There was a time when the Copernican system, the truth of which was stamped on the phases of the planets, and proclaimed in the revolutions of the stars, was pronounced a heresy, because it was believed to be irreconcilable with the language of the Bible. Councils decreed that the earth stood still, and that, the sun and stars revolved around it. Regardless of that decree, the sun and stars maintained their unalterable position, and the earth, unawed, moved onward in its orbit, and revolved on its axis; and it has continued to do so, till mankind, familiarised to its movements, see no longer any contradiction between those movements and the language in which they were formerly spoken of by patriarchs and prophets.

Nature and revelation are as little at variance on the wine question as other questions, and when rightly consulted, they will be found to be so. It is not in the text, but in the interpretation, that men have felt straitened in their consciences; and though this feeling should continue, unless the providence of God changes, it will not alter the facts of the case.

In vain will sophists teach, or councils decree, that intoxicating wine, wine the mocker, is good wine, and fit for beverage, so long as God in his providence proclaims that it is not. In despite of the teachings of sophists and the decrees of councils, the purpose of God will stand, and human arrogance continue to be rebuked, till it shall be felt that the laws of nature are

sacred, and that it is as fatal to resist, as idle to reason, against the will of Him who ordained them.

To condemn as sin, *per se*, all use of intoxicating wine on the one hand, and to vindicate its use as a common beverage on the other, appears equally erroneous.

The wine of the condemned was doubtless an intoxicating wine, disallowed to worshippers in the house of the Lord, disallowed to kings, rejected by the Savior, and yet it might be given to the sad of heart, as strong drink might to those ready to perish.

Doubtless other intoxicating wines follow the same rule. None of them were made in vain; each has its appropriate use, and may be used whenever the use is beneficial, and to the extent it is beneficial; and each is to be avoided when its use would be injurious, as experience shows it to be, when used as custom sanctions its use as a beverage.

It is true that wine, as well as flesh and herbs, and bread and milk and honey, is contained in the original grant of good things to man, but this implies no sanction of bad wine, any more than of any other bad article.

Because flesh is contained in the same grant, no one feels called upon to defend the use of the flesh of horses or of dogs, or of reptiles; nay, not even the flesh of kine, when diseased or rendered noxious by putrescence or otherwise. Neither does any one, because herbs are contained in that grant, feel called upon to defend the use of henbane or deadly night-

shade, or even of garden herbs, after having become wilted, and especially after having become deleterious by decay.

As little, because wine is contained in that grant, can the wines of Sodom be defended; nay, nor even wine from the vines of Eschol, or of Lebanon, after they shall have been rendered deleterious by the process of fermentation or any other process, through which it may have passed, before reaching ultimate, utter putrefaction.

Who ever thought, because bread and milk are sanctioned in the Bible, that therefore bread must be eaten after it had become mouldy by age, or milk, after it had become sour by fermentation.

From the moment the animal is slain, the herb gathered, or the cluster of the vine plucked, the process of decay commences, which, unless arrested, will continue in each, till all alike are rendered unfit for use, by progressive fermentation.

With wines, as with herbs and meats, some were originally comparatively good, and some comparatively bad; and some which were originally good became bad through mistaken treatment, the progressive process of fermentation, or some other incidental process through which they may have passed.

Meats recently slaughtered, herbs recently gathered, and wines recently expressed from the cluster, are usually the most healthful, nutritious and refreshing. And though wine perfectly free from alcohol may not be obtainable, and though its most perfect state be the



state in which it is expressed from the cluster, still it may be more or less objectionable, as it deviates more or less from that state till it becomes positively deleterious and intoxicating.

Though God's grant to man covers wine among other good things, it designates no particular kind, it gives no directions as to the mode of preparation, or the time when it is most fit for use. These and similar instructions are to be looked for, not in the book of revelation, but of nature.

Man is a rational creature, and God treats him as such. The great store-house of nature is flung open before him, and permission is given him to slay or gather and eat; not indeed inconsiderately and indiscriminately, but of such and only such as are suited to his nature, and as are good for food.

In the selection and preparation of the articles, reason is to be exercised, experience consulted, the good distinguished from the bad, the precious from the vile.

That Patriarchs and Prophets drank wine, and that the scriptural right to drink it still remains unimpaired, there can be no doubt; still in making the selection, other directions than what the Bible contains must be followed. Here, as we have said, reason must be exercised, and experience consulted. Who, in the selection of herbs, or milk, or meat, would venture to take a contrary course; or who, having taken it, would not find in the sequel his temerity rebuked?

How often, in the course of events, have herbs, or meat, or milk, proved poisonous, and produced disease or death? In cases of this sort, how unavailing to declare that these articles, because included in the original grant, were not poisonous, when God declared in His providence that they were. Herbs, and meat, and milk, stand on the same footing as wine, and we only insist that the same discrimination should be exercised in relation to the latter, that is exercised in relation to the former. The question, so far as good wine is concerned, is a question of expediency, and only of expediency, and abstinence becomes a duty only when indulgence would be injurious.

But abstinence from bad wine is always a duty; and whether intoxicating wine, wine that enervates the reason, defiles the conscience, destroys the constitution, and peoples the prison house with criminals, and the grave yard with victims, be not bad wine, will hardly, where prejudice is not indulged and appetite consulted, at this late day, be made a question.

Perfect purity nowhere exists on this crime-curst planet. Earth supplies neither air, or food, or beverage, suited to immortal natures. Even the well, at the entrance of which Jesus Christ revealed to the woman of Samaria his Messiahship, contained not the water of life. Abraham, who drank at that well, was dead; the Patriarchs who drank at it were dead. Were perfect purity insisted on, man could neither eat, or drink, or breathe. This insisted on, would

exclude the mechanic from the workshop, the husbandman from the harvest field, and the worshipper from the temple of his God. But it is not insisted on, at least not elsewhere — why then should it be insisted on here ?

It is enough if wine be placed on the same footing as other articles of diet, with respect to each of which, the question in relation to deleterious qualities is a question of degree, not of totality.

If we procure the best articles in our power, it is all that can be required of us ; and it is only those articles which contain deleterious ingredients in such quantity or such proportion as produce disease of body or mind, the use of which is to be avoided. Here, not temperance, but abstinence, is a duty. The evil to be apprehended in the use of deleterious ingredients often depends less on quantity than intensity. A single *drop of pure alcohol* may inflame some point in the mucus membrane of the stomach, with which it comes in contact, and thus produce the inception of a disease which may afterwards diffuse itself over the entire surface of that vital organ, which drop might have been innocuous, or at least have produced no appreciable injury, had it been diluted to a certain extent by water.

In estimating the effect of other agencies than poison, intensity as well as quantity must be taken into the account. There is a temperature conducive to life and health, and there is a temperature above and below which life becomes extinct. The rays o

solar light and heat, so grateful to the eye and the body under certain circumstances, become as distressful as destructive when their intensity is increased, as it may be by the intervention of a burning glass.

Although the heat concentrated in a spark of fire or a drop of boiling water might blister some small and delicate portion of the human cuticle with which it might chance to come in contact, still the effect of that same heat, if imparted to a volume of water sufficient for the immersion of the body, if appreciable at all, might be only bland and genial.

In diet as in respiration, the action of one element may neutralize that of another; or its own action may depend, as in the case of light and heat, less on quantity, than concentration.

Hence, wine in which its (*entire*) saccharine matter has been converted by continuous fermentation into alcohol, may be highly exciting and deleterious; and at the same time, wine in which the process of fermentation is inceptive merely, and in which but a small portion of its saccharine matter has been so converted, may be both nutritious and healthful — and the more so, when the proportion in which these elements exist in the cask, is the proportion in which they existed in the cluster or the vat; as that proportion may be the proportion best suited to the constitution of man, for whose use, in this state, wine has been from the beginning spontaneously furnished by the creator himself.

Still it does not follow that even the pure blood of the grape should now be used by us as a beverage. The circumstances of society (since the grant to Jacob,) have changed ; distillation has been discovered : Chemistry has mingled new poisons in the wine cup ; and to save the church and the world from ruin, it has become necessary, and it is therefore, as we have already said, incumbent on us, in the spirit of the great law of Christian love, wholly to abstain from the use of vinous beverage of every sort. Even as medicine, intoxicating liquors will seldom be required ; other and safer remedies exist. As an element at the Lord's Supper, the use of wine will indeed be perpetual. This, its sacramental use, will be considered in the next Lecture. To the consideration of which, the distinction in wines and the principle governing the selection hinted at in this, may be considered as preliminary. On all these several questions, research and caution are necessary, for all the circumstances that bear on each must be taken into the account if we would arrive at the true result.

## LECTURE No. V.

---

The wine made use of at the Paschal Supper, at the wedding at Cana of Galilee — and the wine recommended to Timothy.

---

In the preceding Lecture we have shown that different kinds of wine existed and were known\* to exist from remote antiquity, some of which were salubrious, sober wines, and some deleterious and intoxicating.

Since these things are so, since different kinds of wine exist, and are known to have existed from remote antiquity; to ascertain which of these — whether salubrious and sober, or insalubrious and intoxicating wine, was used by our Lord in the sacramental supper, it will be of use first to ascertain which of these kinds of wine was used at the Paschal Supper.

And here it is obvious to remark that the fruit of the vine in none of its forms constituted any part of the original institution, as will appear from the thirteenth chapter of Exodus. On the contrary, on the 14th of Nisan, a lamb without blemish, was by each family to be eaten, with bitter herbs; eaten standing with their loins girded, their shoes on their feet, their staves in their hands, and eaten in haste.

In whatever form the fruit of the vine was subsequently used, it was probably introduced after the settlement in Canaan — when the guests, in place of

standing, (as appears from John xii. 23,) reclined on their left arm in couches placed round the table — a posture which, according to the writers in the Talmud, was an emblem of that rest and freedom which God had granted to his people.

But at whatever time wine was introduced at the paschal supper, it might be presumed, in the absence of evidence to the contrary, that the kind selected would be in keeping with the nature of the ordinance. And this it should seem could not well be intoxicating wine, since this would but ill accord with a solemnity in which bitter herbs were to be eaten, and from which leaven was to be excluded. “Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.”

Gesenius declares that the Hebrew word which the English translators have rendered *leaven*, applies to wine as well as bread.

“The word *chomets*,” says Mr. Herschell, a converted Jew, “has a wider signification than that which is generally attached to ‘leaven,’ by which it is rendered in the English Bible, and applies to the fermentation of corn in any form, to beer, and to all fermented liquors.”

The Rev. C. F. Frey says, that during the passover Jews dare not drink any liquor made from grain, nor any that has passed through the process of fermentation.

The testimony of Mr. Frey is corroborated by an-

other Hebrew writer, who declares "that their drink during the time of the feast is either pure water or raisin wine prepared by themselves—but no kind of leaven must be mixed therein."

And M. M. Noah, Esq. says in a recent publication, "unfermented liquor or wine free from alcohol was alone used in those times, as it is used at the present day at the passover."

But not to insist on this. Whatever the kind of wine made use of at the paschal supper, it was always, if the writers in the Talmud or even the Christian fathers are to be credited, diluted with water.\*

---

\* Doct. Lightfoot, I quote from Horne's introduction to the practical study of the scriptures, Dr. Lightfoot has collected from the Talmud a variety of passages relative to the Jewish mode of celebrating the passover; from which we have abridged the following particulars calculated to illustrate the history of our Lord's last passover.

1. The guests being seated around the table, they mingled a cup of wine with water, over which the master of the family gave thanks and then drank it off. The thanksgiving for the wine was, "Blessed be thou, O Lord, who hast created the fruit of the vine. Blessed be thou for this good day and for this convocation which thou hast given us for joy and rejoicing. Blessed be thou, O Lord, who hast sanctified Israel and the times."

2. After which they washed their hands and the table was furnished with the paschal lamb, bitter herbs and cakes of unleavened bread.

3. The person presiding took a leaf of salad, and having blessed God for creating the fruit of the ground, he ate it, as did the other guests; after which, the table being cleared, the children were instructed in the nature of the feast. In like manner the Savior makes use of the Lord's Supper to declare the great mercy of God in our redemption, for it shows forth the Lord's death until he come.

4. Replacing the supper they explained the import of the bitter herbs and paschal lamb, repeating the 113th and 114th psalms, with an eucharistic prayer.

5. The hands were again washed, and the master, after an ejaculatory prayer, proceeded to break and bless a cake of unleavened bread, which he distributed, reserving a portion thereof for the last morsel, for the rule, after the destruction of the temple, was to conclude by eating a small piece of unleavened bread.



But if the wine made use of in the paschal supper was diluted with water, then probably the wine made use of at the supper of our Lord was also diluted.

For we are told that, having on the night before his passion retired to an inner chamber at Jerusalem and celebrated for the last time the Paschal Supper, he took bread and the cup, and having blessed and brake the one, and poured out the other, he gave both to his

In like manner our Lord, upon instituting the sacrament of the eucharist, which was prefigured by the passover, took bread, and having blessed it, brake it and gave it to his disciples, saying, take, eat, this is my body which is broken for you. This do in remembrance of me.

6. They then ate the remainder of the cake with bitter herbs, dipping the bread into the charoseth or sauce provided. To which practice the Evangelists, Matthew and Mark, allude; into which our Savior is supposed to have dipped the sop which he gave to Judas.

7. Next they ate the flesh of the peace offerings which had been sacrificed, and then the paschal lamb, which was followed by returning thanks to God.

8. A cup of wine was then filled, over which they blessed God, and hence it was called the cup of blessing. To which circumstance Paul alludes when he says, "the cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?" It was at this part of the paschal supper that the Lord took the cup and said, "This is the new testament in my blood which is shed for you and for many for the remission of sins."

9. The last cup was called the cup of hallel, over which they sang or recited the Psalms from the 115th to the 118th inclusive, and concluded.

In like manner our Lord and his disciples, when they had sung an hymn, departed to the Mount of Olives.

So much in relation to the wine of the passover.

Besides the passover, there was a mingling of wine with water at the feast of the Tabernacle in the Temple, referred to by our Lord: John vii, 37 and 38, and fully described by the Talmudists. "When the fruits of sacrifice were laid on the altar, one of the priests with a golden tankard went to the fountain Siloam and there filled it with water. He returned back into the court of the Temple through the water gate. The trumpet sounded. On the altar stood two basins, one containing wine, and the other empty, into which the water was poured; and then they were poured into each other by way of oblation. The ceremony was in honor of God; and in gratitude for supplying water to the children of Israel in the wilderness.

disciples in token of his love and as memorials of his death : which solemnity was thereafter to be repeated, that by its repetition his death might be showed forth until his second coming.

As our Lord in this latter ordinance, for aught that appears, made use of the elements previously prepared for the former ordinance, it may fairly be concluded, that if water was mingled in the wine contained in the cup made use of in the former, it was also mingled in the wine contained in the cup made use of in the latter.

And thus the Fathers of the church believed and the early councils authoritatively ordered.\* But if the

\* The Council of Trent decreed (chap. 7, the mass) "Further, the Holy Council reminds all men that the priests are commanded by the church to mix water in the wine in the cup, when they offer the sacrifice; partly because Christ the Lord is believed to have done the same, and partly because water together with blood flowed from his side, which sacrament is brought to remembrance by this mixture."

Says Cave, in his primitive christianity, speaking of the early christians, "Their sacramental wine was generally diluted and mixed with water, as is evident from Justin Martyr, Ireneus, Cyprian and others. Cyprian in a long epistle expressly pleads for it, as the only true and warrantable tradition, derived from Christ and his Apostles, and endeavors to find out many mystical significations intended by it, and seems to intimate as if he had been peculiarly warned of God so to observe it.

In like manner the sacramental wine was originally diluted in the Episcopal church; and among the changes made in the Book of Common Prayer, is expressly mentioned, "The omitting the rubric that ordered water to be mixed with the wine" used in the eucharist. Wheatly, in his apology for this omission, says that Doct. Lightfoot observes from the Babylonish Talmud that this ("the fruit of the vine,") was a term the Jews used in their blessings for wine mixed with water. He admits that before the time of Origen the mixture was the general practice of the church. That F. Cyprian pleads strenuously for the mixture and urges it from the practice and example of our Lord. And indeed, says he, "It must be confessed that the mixture has in all ages been the general practice, and for that reason was enjoined, as has been noted above to be continued in our church by the first reformers."

wine made use of in these offices of religion was not *intoxicating*, why was it diluted with water? Does not its dilution prove that it was intoxicating wine? Certainly not. Other qualities apart from its contained alcohol may have rendered dilution necessary. The unintoxicating wines of antiquity were often thick and even ropy, and therefore required to be diluted to fit them for convenient and sometimes for healthful and pleasurable use.\*

---

Says Palmer, in his antiquities of the English ritual, "The custom of mingling water with the wine of the eucharist, is one which prevailed universally in the christian church from the earliest ages. Justin Martyr of Syria, Ireneus of Gaul, Clemens of Alexandria, and Cyprian of Carthage, bear testimony to its prevalence in the second and third centuries. There is in fact no sort of reason to deny that the Apostles themselves had the same custom. It is even probable that the cup which our Savior blessed at the last supper contained water as well as wine, since it appears that it was generally the practice of the Jews to mix the paschal cup, which our Savior used in instituting the sacrament of his blood."

Bernard, in speaking of persons who thought water essential, adds, "the judgment of theologians is certain, that consecration is valid even if water be omitted, though he who omits it is guilty of a serious offence."

In the church of England the wine of the eucharist was always no doubt mixed with water. In the canons of the Anglo-Saxon church, published in the time of King Edgar, it is enjoined that no priest shall celebrate the liturgy, unless he have all things that pertain to the holy eucharist, that is, a pure oblation, pure wine and pure water. In after ages we find no canons made to enforce the use of water, for it was an established custom: certainly none can be more canonical or more conformable to the practice of the primitive church.

\* Pliny says it was common in Italy and Greece to boil their wines: thus the must was sometimes boiled down to one-half and sometimes to one-third part of its quantity. The wines of Arcadia, as we have seen, were declared by Aristotle to be so thick that they dried up in the goat skins; that it was the practice to scrape them off, and dissolve the scrapings in water. Very similar to the wines of Arcadia were the wines of Lebanon and Helbon, spoken of in scripture. The wines of Syria, among the best of which are those of Lebanon, are, says a modern traveller, "prepared by boiling immediately after they are expressed from the grape." There is reason to believe, says W. G.

Since then the unintoxicating wines of antiquity required dilution, and since the wines made use of in the offices of religion, were actually diluted, the fact of their dilution increases, rather than diminishes the presumption that the wines so made use of, were unintoxicating wines.

On the whole, since the bread of the passover must be unleavened, that is unfermented; since the use, nay, even the possession of leaven was prohibited during this festival; since many of the modern Jews, who may be supposed to understand the usages of their fathers better than we do, refuse even now the use of fermented wine in the cup of blessing which they bless — to say the least, it is not improbable that unfermented wine as well as unfermented bread was made use of at the paschal supper, and if at the paschal supper, then probably at the supper of our Lord.

Nor let it be forgotten, that however much may of

Brown, that this mode of boiling their wines was in general practice among the ancients. It is still retained in some parts of Provence, where it is called *cooked wine*. "The wines of Syria (says Mons. Volney) are of three sorts, the red, the white and the yellow. The white, which are the most rare, are so bitter as to be disagreeable; the two others, on the contrary, are too sweet and sugary. This arises from their being boiled, which makes them resemble the baked wines of Provence. The general custom of the country is to reduce the must to two-thirds of its quantity."

"The yellow wine is much esteemed among our merchants, under the name of *Golden Wine* (Vin d'or,) which has been given to it from its color. The most esteemed is produced from the hill sides of the Zouk, a village of Mazbeh, near Antoura. It is not necessary to heat it, but it is too sugary. Such are the wines of Lebanon, so boasted by the Grecian and Roman epicures. It is probable that the inhabitants of Lebanon have made no change in their ancient method of making wines, nor in the culture of their vines."—*Volney's Travels in Egypt and Syria*, vol. ii, ch. 29, p. 206, edit. 1788.)

late have been said by the disciples about fermented, that is, intoxicating wine, the master has said nothing of the use of wine of any kind in that solemnity. Nor is the term wine ever once employed by the sacred writers in connection with the sacramental supper. It was the "CUP" that Jesus Christ gave to his disciples; and *neither fermented nor unfermented wine*, but the "FRUIT OF THE VINE" are the terms by which the contents of that cup are, by him that poured it out, designated. And surely the pure blood of the grape as it is expressed from the cluster, is quite as intelligible and striking an emblem of the blood of Christ, and quite as truly the fruit of the vine, as that same blood of the grape will be after continued fermentation shall have converted a nutritive and healthful into an intoxicating and deleterious beverage. And if it be so, then surely it may be used on sacramental occasions without scruple and without offence.

As to the dilution of the paschal and sacramental wine with water, the usage may be said to have been peculiarly pertinent and proper, if the wine itself was unfermented wine, because such wine often, if not usually, required dilution.

If these things are so, if the wine used in primitive times and on sacred occasions, and whether fermented or unfermented, was diluted with water, then how inconclusive the argument drawn from such usage, in favor of the use, as a common beverage, of fermented wine without dilution!

As to the wine at Cana of Galilee, if it be arrogant

to assume that it was certainly not intoxicating, it is no less arrogant to assume that it certainly was intoxicating. All that the sacred text communicates is, that water was converted into wine; but the question as to the kind of wine, is left an open question; and the same, for aught asserted to the contrary, may have been the wine of Helbon or of Lebanon, or of any of those three hundred kinds of wine alluded to by Pliny. Some of which wines were bitter, poisonous and stupefactive; some sweet, healthful and invigorating; and some acid, fragrant and refreshing. Amid this variety, which was selected as the most appropriate for manifesting the Savior's power and goodness in his first miracle, has not been told us, and can, therefore, only be inferred from the occasion, the person performing the miracle, and the circumstances under which it was performed.

What, then, was the occasion, who were the guests, who the person performing the miracle, and at what stage of the entertainment was it performed?

The occasion was the solemnization of an ordinance of God, the guests were grave, devout persons;— Jesus, the mother and disciples of Jesus, were there; the person performing the miracle was Jesus himself; the time was near the close of the entertainment, when the guests, it would seem, had already well drunk, and the original supply of wine provided was exhausted, and the additional supply furnished at this late hour was, in the judgment of the master of the festival, of the BEST QUALITY.

Had Pliny, Columella, Theophrastus, Plutarch, and other ancient sages, some of whom were cotemporary with the Apostles, presided at this festival, the question at issue as to the kind of wine miraculously supplied, would have been decided; for these men have set in judgment on the quality of wines, and pronounced the weaker, unintoxicating wines, the better wines.

But these men did not preside at this festival, and whether the master of the feast, who did, agreed with them in their opinion concerning the relative goodness of wines, we are not informed, and will not, therefore, presume authoritatively to decide; but on the contrary leave the question, whether the Savior of the world miraculously supplied on this occasion deleterious, exciting, intoxicating wine, or sober, moral, unintoxicating wine, to be passed on by the enlightened reason and conscience of others.

For ourselves, however, we may be permitted to say, in view of all the circumstances of the case, we incline to the opinion that the wine declared by the master of the feast to be "good wine" was *good wine* — good in the sense that Pliny, Columella or Theophrastus would have used the term "good" when applied to wine; that is, good because nutritious and unintoxicating; and of which the guests even at such an hour, might drink freely and without apprehension, because it was wine which, though it would refresh and cheer, would not derange, demoralize or intoxicate.

But be this as it may, did not Paul expressly recommend the use of wine to Timothy? He did so. But it was but little, and that medicinally. His words are, "Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake, and thine often infirmities." Both the quantity and the quality of the wine recommended here are indicated.

Timothy at the time was an invalid, and Paul was prescribing for him as such. The quantity of wine prescribed was *small*, the kind *medicinal*, for it was prescribed for his stomach's sake and his many infirmities.

Though we do not know what all the infirmities of Timothy were, we do know that among them was a diseased or disordered stomach; and the wine prescribed, be the kind what it may, must, by the apostle, have been deemed good for such a stomach.

Now at the time this prescription was given, there was in use, as we have seen, wines, the pure juice or blood of the grape, in the state in which it was expressed — also wines containing a diminished quantity of saccharine matter and an increased quantity of alcohol, produced by converting the former into the latter by continued fermentation — as well as wines to which drugs had been added, most of which were intoxicating, and some of which, as Aristotle and Pliny both affirm, were deleterious, and "produced headaches, dropsy, madness, dysentery and stomach complaints," and some of which, on the contrary, as the same authors affirm, were salubrious and medici-



nal, and particularly commended for enfeebled or "diseased stomachs."

Although we do not know the effect produced upon the human stomach, by all the poisons contained in ancient drugged wines; we do know the effect produced upon that delicate organ by Alcohol, the poison contained in fermented wine; for it has been made apparent from post mortem examinations. "Alcohol used frequently and in considerable quantities, causes inflammation of this delicate organ, which is generally of the chronic kind." This disease is insidious in its character and slow in its effects, but it invariably advances while the noxious cause is continually applied, until great induration, Schirrous, and sometimes Cancers and Ulcers, are the deplorable consequences.

The Pyloric and Cardiac orifices become occasionally indurated and contracted, and when this is the case, death soon puts an end to the tantalizing suffering of the wretched victim.

But not from post mortem examinations alone are the effects of Alcohol upon the human stomach made apparent.

By a singular providence, ocular demonstration of these effects while in progress, has been furnished.

A young Canadian, St. Martin by name, was wounded by a cannon ball, which in its passage opened an orifice in his stomach, which, though the wound healed, was never closed.

Hence it became necessary, in order to prevent the escape of food, to cover that orifice by a pad.

Doctor Beaumont, the army surgeon, who effected the cure, being impressed with a sense of the importance of the opportunity thus furnished for investigating the process of digestion, received the young man into his family, and instituted a series of experiments, which were continued two or three years.

During these experiments he found, that whenever St. Martin drank fermented liquor, "the mucous membrane of the stomach was covered with inflammatory and ulcerous patches, the secretions were vitiated, and the gastric juice diminished in quantity, and of an unnatural viscosity, and yet he described himself as perfectly well, and complained of nothing.

"Two days subsequent to this, the inner membrane of the stomach was unusually morbid, the inflammatory appearance more extensive, the spots more livid than usual; from the surface of some of them exuded small drops of grumous blood: the ulcerous patches were larger and more numerous; the mucous covering thicker than usual, and the gastric secretions much more vitiated. The gastric fluids extracted were mixed with a large proportion of thick ropy mucus, and a considerable mucopurulent discharge, slightly tinged with blood, resembling discharges from the bowels in some cases of Dysentery. Notwithstanding this diseased appearance of the stomach, no very essential aberration of its functions was manifested. St. Martin complained of no symptoms indicating any

general derangement of the system, except an uneasy sensation and tenderness at the pit of the stomach, and some vertigo with dimness and yellowness of vision on stooping down and rising up again." Doct. Beaumont further observed, that "the free use of ardent spirits, wine, beer, or any other intoxicating liquor, when continued for some days, has invariably produced these changes."

Now whatever may have been the other infirmities in question, is it probable that Paul recommended even a little of that kind of wine which produced such effects on the stomach, to be drunk by his young friend Timothy for his "stomach's sake?" Especially is this probable, when there existed at the time other kinds of wine known to be harmless not only, but medicinal also; nay, even adapted especially to disordered or diseased stomachs?

If any, in view of so many probabilities to the contrary, shall, notwithstanding, be of this opinion, they will, it is to be hoped, since the question cannot be authoritatively and infallibly settled, admit that it is not altogether without color of reason, that the advocates of total abstinence from all that can intoxicate differ from them in opinion. But though the probability were much greater than it is believed to be, that the wine recommended by Paul to Timothy was intoxicating wine, still it would be obvious to remark, that it was recommended medicinally, and has therefore no bearing on the use of wine in health and as a common beverage: And it is also obvious to remark, that

be the kind of wine in question what it may, up to the time this recommendation was given, Timothy was in the fullest sense, a cold water drinker; and that an apostolic recommendation was necessary to induce him to take even a little wine, and that medicinally; and judge ye, what must have been the state of society, and the conviction of duty among christians, at a time when such a license was requisite, for such a purpose.

With all that tendency to ultraism said to prevail at present, it may be doubted whether evangelists might not even now be found who, though in health, would require no such license for such a liberty; and it may also be doubted, whether a mighty change does not yet remain to be effected in our manners, before our abstinence will equal the abstinence of primitive christians, or come within those limits which the Bible prescribes.

Speaking of the exemplary and self-denying habits of those christians, says Minutius Felix, "our feasts are not only chaste but sober; we indulge not ourselves in banquets, nor make our feasts with wine, but temper our cheerfulness with gravity and seriousness." With these primitive habits, how will the habits of modern christians compare? To say nothing of public festivals, how is it at ordinary meals and among those select and exemplary persons called, by way of eminence, *temperate drinkers*? Alas! that it should be so, but so it is, among such temperate drinkers, wines, even intoxicating wines, are drunk habitually

and freely and without dilution ; a license this, which among the more moral Pagans was formerly deemed disreputable. The Greeks regard undiluted wine as the symbol of drunkenness, and as constituting the boundary between the sober and moral and the dissolute and drunken.

Laws were enacted, as we have shown, disallowing wine not mixed with water to be drunk even at festivals.

Young men below thirty, and women all their lives, were forbidden to drink intoxicating wine at all as a common beverage.

And wine among the Romans, when drank on ordinary occasions, and by men of character, was always diluted with water. (*See Potter's Antiquities.*)

Whereas among us, wine, intoxicating wine, even brandied wine, is drank, and drank unmixed, as a common beverage, by men, women and children ; and drank, too, without reproach, without scruple, and perhaps even occasionally on principle and for conscience sake.

It is impossible to have glanced, even as we have done in passing, at the opinions and practices of primitive times, without being struck with our manifest departure from that reserve and caution once observed in the use of liquors, the product even of the vineyard and the wine press.

## LECTURE N<sup>o</sup>. VI.

How wines called by the same name can be distinguished — Abstinence from wine urged on the ground of expediency.

If in primitive times, as has been attempted to be shown, distinct kinds of wine actually existed, some of which were pure, healthful, and a fit emblem of mercy; and some of which were impure, deleterious, and a fit emblem of wrath, it might naturally be expected, it is said, that products and preparations so distinct in their nature and opposite in their effects, would invariably have been designated by terms equally distinct; and some of the advocates of total abstinence may have unadvisedly assumed that such was actually the case.

I say unadvisedly, for though such an assumption would be verified by an appeal to the sacred text, in many cases, as we have shown, still it would not be uniformly and universally so verified, and the discovery that it would not, has by the opponents of total abstinence, been hailed as a signal and decisive triumph.

With how much reason it has been so hailed, will, by an attention to THINGS, in place of NAMES, ultimately become apparent.

For however numerous and various and interchange-

able the terms may be, which are used to denote those different kinds of vinous preparations of which the Bible speaks, all of which terms in our translation are rendered *wine*, the broad and notorious fact that a marked and mighty difference existed between the different kinds of such preparations, is not a whit the less undeniable on that account.

Be the confusion of terms then what it may, there is no confusion of things; different kinds of wine actually existed, and are known to have existed, some of which were intoxicating, and some of which were not intoxicating.

The one kind usually safe and salutary, the other always dangerous, often hurtful, and sometimes even deadly.

By calling both by the same name, though they were uniformly so called, which they are not, would not alter the nature of either.\*

But if both kinds of wine are called by the same name, how can the two be distinguished? How? As other dissimilar things are distinguished by their distinctive attributes and effects.

When the fruit of the vine is spoken of at one time

\* See the analysis of scripture texts in Lecture Third, from which it will appear, that though *yayin* in Hebrew, like *wine* in English, is used for vinous beverage of every kind, *Tirosh* is uniformly used for the unfermented fruit of the vine, as it exists in the cluster on the vine or in the vat, and never for the fermented fruit of the vine as it exists in the cask—and that *ausis* is used for the droppings of the juice from the cluster, or newly expressed in the vat, as *sobhe* seems to be for the same when inspissated, so that it is not the fact that in Hebrew no distinction is made between the different kinds of vinous beverage, called *wine* in English. (See Appendix, A.)

as the symbol of mercy, and at another time as the symbol of wrath, even though the same terms were used in both cases, would it follow that they were used in both in the same sense, and that in both the same kind of wine was in the contemplation of the prophet?

There is a kind of vinous preparation, pure, bland, cheering, a fit emblem of mercy; and there is also another kind of vinous preparation, impure, deleterious, demoralizing, maddening; a fit emblem of wrath.

And whatever may be the similarity, or even identity of terms employed in referring to these distinct kinds of preparation as emblems, who would be at a loss to divine which of these two kinds of preparation was referred to as an emblem of mercy, and which as an emblem of wrath?

If "Teetotalers" cannot in all cases prove by verbal criticism, when wine is spoken of in terms of commendation, that unintoxicating wine is meant, because the terms employed are common to both intoxicating and unintoxicating wines, their opponents, be it remembered, cannot, for the same reason, prove the contrary.

What the truth is, however, is not the less discoverable on that account. For the real question at issue is not a question of words, but of facts.

Whether distinct kinds of vinous preparations, the one intoxicating and the other not, actually existed in the Holy Land, and whether the Bible recognizes their existence, and not whether they are always



designated by different names, is what concerns us to know.

And the fact that such distinct kinds of wine did exist, the one intoxicating and the other not, and that the Bible does recognise their existence, are facts, and facts which denial cannot alter.

More than this the friends of total abstinence from all that intoxicates may not claim, and more than this the cause of total abstinence does not require.

Let us attempt an illustration by analogy.

What we call bread may either be made of the flour of wheat, of rye, of corn, of barley, of oats — or it may be made of the starch of the potatoe, or of various other farinaceous vegetables; it may be made even of bran, even of spurred rye; than which few poisons are more destructive to the health or fatal to the life of man. Moreover the same may be fermented or unfermented — debased by the mixture of innutritious ingredients, and even of the most deadly poisons; but however made, or of whatever made, it is still called bread.

But because it is so called, are we to believe when bread is spoken of in terms of commendation, that among all the kinds of bread which exist, the very vilest of them all is had in contemplation; or because the use of bread is sanctioned in the Bible, sanctioned habitually, sanctioned even at the communion table, are we to believe that the use of that sort of bread which is known to be destructive of health, and even of life, is therefore sanctioned?

And that although it might be well to partake sparingly of this bread of disease and death — still to abstain from its use altogether, since the use of bread is authorized by the Bible — would be both ultra and fanatical.

Who does not know that MIXED vinous beverages are sometimes spoken of in the Bible, in terms of commendation, and at other times in terms of condemnation? And who does not also know that a corresponding difference existed in the mixtures themselves?

Some being mixed with pure water or healthful medicaments, and some with deleterious drugs — the former by wisdom for her abstemious votaries, the latter by folly for her licentious guests.

And who, knowing this, will believe that because both preparations are called MIXED WINES, it cannot, therefore, be known, when these terms occur, which mixture is meant. And because it cannot, that all the commendations of "*mixed wines*" contained in the Bible may be legitimately claimed for those stupefying or maddening mixtures, prepared for idolators in their worship, for convicts at their executions, or even for the guests of harlots in their adulterous chambers.

Be the identity of the terms employed what it may, the distinctness of the mixtures indicated by their use, is not a whit the less real or intelligible on that account.

The same may be said, and with equal truth, of *unmixed* vinous beverages.

The good and the bad stand out in contrast on the sacred page ; and not the less distinguishable because both are sometimes designated by one common name. Each kind being made apparent, notwithstanding this identity of name, by the manner of its use, the effects produced, or by the terms of praise or dispraise joined in the context.

Since then, there existed, and was known by the sacred writers to have existed in Palestine, different kinds of wine, distinct in their nature and opposite in their effects ; the one safe and salutary, the other dangerous and sometimes deadly — the one the pure juice of the grape — the other the juice of the grape after having become deleterious, by a change wrought therein by continued fermentation or by drugging ; since these two kinds of wine existed, and were known to exist, will it be pretended, when wine is spoken of, at one time as an emblem of mercy and at another as an emblem of wrath — that it cannot in either case be known which kind of wine was in the contemplation of the speaker. And if so, why ?

Is it because it cannot be known which kind of wine, the good or the bad, is the fitter emblem of mercy, and which of wrath ? or whether the bad and the good are not each equally fitted to become an emblem of either ?

When Moses speaks of a wine that dishonored Noah, that polluted Lot — a wine that is the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps — When Isaiah speaks of a wine that causes Priests and even Prophets to err in

visions and stumble in judgment, so that it could be said in reference to its effects, "all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, and there is no place clean" — When Solomon speaks of a wine that is a mocker, that biteth like a serpent and stingeth like an adder — that causeth wounds and sorrow, and may not even be looked upon — When Asaph speaks of a wine of retribution, poured from a cup in the hand of God, the dregs whereof are to be wrung out and drunk by the wicked ; is it to be believed that the wine in question is the same kind of wine as that which wisdom mingles ; to which wisdom invites — a wine fitly joined with bread and oil, and milk and honey, a wine that not only sustains the life but makes glad the heart of man : Is this to be believed, and believed in the face of so much evidence to the contrary, because vinous preparations, however distinct in their nature and opposite in their effects, are designated by the same name in the English Bible, and often even in the Greek and Hebrew ?

But do not the very terms of the text alluded to, "And wine that maketh glad the heart of man," do not these terms show that the wine in the contemplation of the Psalmist, was inebriating wine ? Not in the judgment of "Teetotalers," and why should they be thought to do this in the judgment of other men ?

Is it because no joy ever arises in the bosom of the pious vine-dresser, when weary and exhausted, he reclines beneath the shadow of his vine, breathes the peculiar fragrance of its opening blossom, tastes the rich flavor of its ripened fruits, or allays his burning

thirst with the delicious and refreshing beverage pressed fresh from its overhanging clusters ?

Although the sensualist, insensible to the gratitude that ought to be called forth by these bounties of Providence, can perceive no gladness that could have been excited in the bosom of the Israelite by the contemplation of the vine, except that which springs from the intoxicating poison which its fermented juice contains, still there are those who can, and it is quite possible that the Psalmist did.

The wine commended by David, was wine that causes joy and gladness ; that is associated with oil that causes man's face to shine, and bread that strengtheneth man's heart. Whereas the wine condemned by Solomon, was wine that causes " woe and sorrow," is associated with " redness of eyes and wounds without cause."

With what color of reason are wines producing such opposite effects believed to be one and the same article ?

And yet for the latter intoxicating, dementing, soul destroying beverage, are claimed all the commendations of wine contained in the Bible, as confidently and exclusively as if it were the only beverage that the vine produced, or that God when speaking of the vine regarded ; as confidently and exclusively as if the vine-dresser derived no joys from breathing the fragrance, or reclining beneath the shadow of his vine ; as if the clusters that hung from its richly laden branches neither served to allay his hunger or quench his thirst ; in one word, as confidently as if the eye of the prophet,

as he delivered his eulogium, overlooking so many benefits and blessings, were like the eye of the wine-bibber, fixed only on the treacherous maddening contents of the intoxicating chalice.

And yet, had the process of producing intoxicating wine never been discovered, nor a drop of intoxicating wine produced, the commendations of the vine contained in the Bible would not have been a whit the less intelligible or pertinent or proper on that account.

And were that discovery lost, the fact of its existence forgotten, and the very law of God by which it is produced, obliterated from the book of nature; no obliterations would in consequence be required from the book of revelation, except only the obliterations of the cautions therein contained in relation to the juice of the grape, in the form of intoxicating wine; and except also, the recorded condemnation of that drunkenness that springs from the use of such wine.

All else that had been written, and written in commendation of the grape and the vine, and the vineyard and the wine press, might remain untouched, and would not, I repeat it, be a whit the less intelligible or pertinent or proper than before.

That the voluntary transformation of the fruit of the vine or orchard, or the barley field, into intoxicating liquor by continuous fermentation is a profanation, I will not affirm; nor will I affirm that the article so produced in certain cases may not be useful and used with innocence — but I will affirm that for the wine-bibber to claim for intoxicating wine the exclusive

commendations pronounced by Moses and the Prophets in favor of the vine and the vineyards of the Holy Land, is as absurd as it would be for the cider drinker to claim in like manner for cider, the commendation of the appletree by Solomon, or the beer-drinker for beer, the commendation of barley by Jeremiah, or even the whiskey drinker for whiskey, those beautiful allusions of the Savior himself to the husbandman, the harvestfield and the reapers.\*

As healthful, sober, as well as deleterious intoxicating wines existed, and as the same terms are frequently applied indiscriminately to both, it is not and cannot

---

\* Says the Rev. Dr. Duff, "In these countries mantled with vineyards, one cannot help learning the true intent and use of the vine, in the scheme of Providence. In our own land wine has become so exclusively a mere luxury, or what is worse, by a species of manufacture, an intoxicating beverage, that many have wondered how the Bible speaks of wine, in conjunction with corn, and other such staple supports of animal life. Now, in passing through the region of vineyards in the east of France, one must at once perceive, that the vine greatly flourishes on slopes and heights, where the soil is too poor and gravelly to maintain either corn for food or pasture for cattle. But what is the providential design in rendering this soil — favoured by a genial atmosphere — so productive of the vine, if its fruits become solely either an article of luxury, or an instrument of vice? The answer is, that Providence had no such design. Look at the peasant and his meals in vine bearing districts. Instead of milk, he has a basin of pure unadulterated "blood of the grape." In this, its native original state, it is a plain, simple and wholesome liquid; which, at every repast, becomes to the husbandman what milk is to the shepherd — not a luxury, but a necessary — not an intoxicating, but a nutritive beverage. Hence to the vine dressing peasant of Auxerre, for example, an abundant vintage, as connected with his own immediate sustenance, is as important as an overflowing dairy to the pastoral peasant of Ayrshire. And hence, by such a view of the subject, are the language and the sense of the scripture vindicated from the very appearance of favouring what is merely luxurious or positively noxious, when it so constantly magnifies a well replenished wine press, in a rocky mountainous country, like that of Palestine, as one of the richest bounties of a generous Providence."

be shown to be certain that deleterious intoxicating wine is even spoken of with approbation throughout the entire Bible.

But though it were otherwise, though the commendations of the vine in the Bible were merely commendations of intoxicating wine—and though it were admitted that the habitual use of such wine as a beverage were both safe and salutary in Palestine, it would not follow that such use of it would be either safe or salutary here.\*

Here the use of wine by moderate drinkers, creates the taste and prepares the way for the use of brandy; and among reclaimed inebriates, it re-establishes the taste, and re-opens the way for a return to it again.

We are no longer, what we once were, distinguished for sobriety.

In this one respect at least we have changed for the worse our social character, all classes of community

---

\* Intoxicating wine here is not what it was in Palestine. Even Palm wine, the strong drink of Scripture, contained but very little alcohol.

The strongest native wine which the mere fruit of the vine produces, contains only about one-third of the alcoholic poisons contained in the stronger and more favourite alcoholic wines here in use.

In view of this fact, would it follow that because it was scriptural to drink the alcoholic wines of Palestine, that it was also scriptural to drink our intoxicating wines, in which so much intenser poisons are contained? And even though this absurdity would follow, the argument in favor of the use of wine by us, under existing circumstances, would still be inconclusive. We live in a different age. Our climate, our constitution, our habits, are different from those of the ancient dwellers in the Holy Land.

And besides, since the canon of scripture was completed, distillation has been invented, or at least, introduced into Europe. Hence we have come into the possession of vastly intenser stimulants, than the strongest wines in the Holy Land furnished.



having, previous to the late attempt at reformation, acquired the taste and become accustomed to the use, in some of its forms, of alcoholic stimulants; so that not without reason a distinguished statesman not long since said, that we were in danger of becoming a nation of drunkards — and it is well if this be not even still the case.

Long familiarized to the use of distilled liquors, and corrupted by that use, we cannot, (however others might,) safely indulge in the use of mere fermented liquors; so that could we obtain the fermented wines of Spain, France, Italy, or even of the Holy Land, no matter in what purity or abundance, with our present love of rum, gin, brandy, and even whiskey, and our facilities for procuring them, even such wines and in such abundance, it is believed would not prove a blessing but a curse; so that with our propensities and habits, the only alternative is abstinence or ruin.

I am aware that "teetotalism" as it is called, is smiled at by some as a weakness, ridiculed by others as a folly, and by others censured as a crime; and I am also aware that there is nothing imposing or exclusive in the use of water, that common beverage furnished by God himself in such abundance for the convenience and comfort of man: and that he who uses no other beverage, must remain a stranger to that transient and fitful joy, that alternates with a corresponding sorrow in the bosoms of those who indulge in the more fashionable use of intoxicating liquors. Still, in the view of that withered intellect, those

blighted hopes, those unnatural crimes, and that undying misery, that the use of those liquors every where occasions, I put it to the candor of every ingenuous man who hears me, even among those who still indulge in that use, whether we who have abjured it, have not under the existing state of things, a very intelligible and weighty reason for our conduct?

Will not the thought, as you return to your homes to-night and sit down amid a virtuous and beloved family, but a family familiarized to the use of intoxicating liquors in some of those forms which fashion sanctions—will not the thought that those same liquors, to the temperate use of which you are accustoming your household, must be to them the occasion of so much peril; perhaps of so much suffering; suffering in which though they escape, so many other human beings must participate;—will not the thought of this mar the pleasure to be derived from that cup which is to be hereafter as it has heretofore been to multitudes who drank of it, the cup of death?

Will not the thought of those uncounted thousands who have lived and died accursed on this planet; in consequence of intoxicating liquors; and those other and yet other thousands who will hereafter so live and die upon it, as long as the use of such liquors shall continue to be tolerated; will not the thought of this wanton, gratuitous and unmeasured misery, abate somewhat the displeasure you have felt, and soften the severity of the censures in which you have indulged against those who have combined to banish the use of

those liquors as a beverage from the earth ? More than this, will it not induce you after all, to co-operate with us in consummating so humane and benevolent an enterprise ?

Not now to question the healthfulness of the wines of Palestine and of other grape-bearing countries, when obtained in purity and used in moderation ; not now to question your ability so to obtain such wines, or your disposition so to use them when obtained ; still, considering what multitudes there are who cannot so obtain those wines, and who would not so use them if they could ; considering the taste that has already been created by other and stronger stimulants ; considering the impossibility of correcting that taste and of reclaiming the drunken, or of preventing the drinker from hereafter becoming drunken, while custom every where pampers appetite, and fashion on every side, invites her guests, her deluded guests, to partake of other banquets than those of wine — Considering these things, is there not a cause for questioning the wisdom of existing habits, and making one great united effort to effect a change ?

But why should we relinquish comforts because others abuse them ? Why ? Because it is great, and good, and God-like to do so. Needs it to be told in this assembly who it was that being rich, became poor for the sake of others, even for our sakes ? Since the Son of God hath visited the earth on an errand of mercy, reason, conscience, religion, sanction self-denials, especially among that race he came to save, and on that

planet where he submitted to his privations, endured his sufferings and planted his cross.

True, there are limits to this law of love. But the sacrifice in question comes within those limits. So Paul thought. Though an inhabitant of Palestine, the land of vines and vineyards, he deemed it not only admissible, but also "*good neither to drink wine, nor anything whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended or is made weak.*"

Do you enquire, Who is my brother? So enquired a lawyer, "who is my neighbor?" You remember that beautiful and touching narrative in which the answer was conveyed: You remember the hapless Jew who fell among thieves: You remember the unfeeling Priest and Levite who having stood and looked upon the sufferer, passed by on the other side, and left a countryman to perish: You remember the good Samaritan who flew to a stranger's and an alien's rescue; and you remember too who it was that said, "Go thou and do likewise."

O! it is not to the narrow circle of kindred and of caste, that the charities of man's common brotherhood are confined. The men around you are your brethren — bone of your bone and flesh of your flesh. God hath not only made of one blood, all nations to dwell upon the earth, but he hath also bound together by ties of reciprocal dependance the different classes of the men which compose those nations.

It is for you, ye rich men who live in affluence and ease, it is for you that the husbandman toils and sweats by day, and the shepherd wakes and watches by night.

You owe the raiment you wear, the dwelling you inhabit, the furniture you use—you owe the sofa on which you recline—the carriages in which you ride;—the steam car that conveys you by land, and the steamboat by sea with so much despatch and ease in your excursions of pleasure and business, to the skill and industry of the artificer; while that sailor boy that climbs the mast, that breasts the storm and perils his life upon the ocean, does this to furnish for your possession and enjoyment, the comforts and the luxuries of other and distant countries.

But for these men, the men who conduct the agriculture, and the manufacture, and the commerce of the world; but for these men, you and yours must perish: Or putting off your ornaments and relinquishing your life of ease, you must betake yourselves to the practice of those self-denials and the endurance of those hardships, which these men in your behalf now practise and endure.

It is in behalf of these men, the sufferers of so many privations, and at the same time the producers of so many comforts; it is in behalf of these men, to whose wearisome days and sleepless nights you are so much indebted, it is in behalf of these men that we wish to apply the Apostolic maxim, "It is good not to drink wine or any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended or is made weak."

You have, as you affirm, the self command to avoid excess. Be it so. Still they by whose industry you subsist, have not. You have the knowledge to distin-

guish the pure from the adulterated. They have not; and even if they had, they want the ability to profit by that knowledge. So long therefore as you continue the use of the former, they will remain the victims of the latter.

It is not in man to be insensible to the influence of fashion, or to set at naught the power of example. If you cannot forego the exhilaration of wine; you living at ease and surrounded by comforts, how should it be expected that they should forego the exhilaration of whiskey? they, exhausted by fatigue and exasperated by privations?

Know you not that the poor drunken day-laborer, standing with his tin cup and rum jug in his hand, finds an apology for his conduct in the demijohn and wine glass of his rich and moderate drinking employer; and that from those who lack fortitude and self-denial, to abandon the one, exhortations come with an ill grace for the abandonment of the other.

And yet the other must be abandoned, or the mother continue to mourn, the wife and the widow to suffer, and the orphan to supplicate.

Nay, the poor house, the prison house, the house of silence, and even hell that lies beyond it, must continue hereafter as heretofore, to be supplied gratuitously, prematurely, and in numbers; numbers who might otherwise have lived for usefulness on earth, and honor and immortality in heaven. Oh! for their sakes, if not for your own, we urge — we entreat you to lend to this enterprise the countenance of your

example ; especially for the sake of those who have already fallen, or who are about to fall.

Christians, patriots, men of humanity, will you not come along with us to their rescue, who, misguided by the example and emboldened by the counsel of others, have ventured onward in a course which threatens to prove fatal alike to their health, their happiness, and their salvation.

Will you not, in place of casting additional impediments in the way of their return, contribute to remove those which already exist, and which, without such assistance, they will remain forever alike unable to surmount or remove.

On your part, the sacrifice will be small, on theirs the benefit conferred, immense ; a sacrifice not indeed without requital ; for you shall share the joy of their rejoicing friends on earth, and their rejoicing friends in Heaven, who when celebrating their returns to God, shall say : " This, our son, our brother, our neighbor, was lost and is found, was dead and is alive again."

You see, christians, that although you lived in Canaan, and in the vicinity of the Cana of Galilee, where water was changed into wine, you would not be authorized to use wine as we now use it ; and that you would not be required even to use it at all. That they were not saints, but men who forgot God, concerning whom it is recorded " that the viol and the tabret, and the harp and wine is in their feasts," that its use as a beverage is nowhere commanded, that large classes

of men, and men approved of God, abstained wholly from its use, and that it is not only lawful, but befitting for christians always so to abstain, when the circumstances of those around them call for such abstinence.

This you see, and seeing this, I ask what, under present circumstances, is your duty ?

In view of the prevailing usages of society in which you live, and the obvious inroads drunkenness is making on that society ; in view of that frightful number of ministers at the altar and advocates at the bar, whom drunkenness, robbing the church and the world of their services, has demented and dishonored ; in the view of those master spirits in the field and the Senate chamber, whom drunkenness has mastered ; in the view of those families made wretched, those youth corrupted, and those poor houses and prison houses and grave yards peopled — and peopled with beings made guilty and wretched by drunkenness ; I put it to your conscience, christians — whether at such a time, and under such circumstances, you would be at liberty, though supplied with wine made from the grapes of Eshcol — to use it as a beverage ?

At such a time and under such circumstances, would Paul so have used it ?

Would Timothy, or any other of those suffering and self-denying men, sent forth to reform the manners of the age in which they lived, and teach mankind the way of salvation ; would these men, or either of them, were an effort making, no matter by whom or with



what want of insinuation of address, or sauvity of manner, to stem the torrent of licentiousness, to change the current of public opinion, and purify the church and the world from drunkenness, would these men, in such a state of things, array themselves on the side of the many who drank, and against the few who abstained from drinking? Would they hesitate, and waver, and finally draw back and refuse to co-operate? Above all, would they lend their influence to weaken the resolution of the wavering, to re-assure the faltering courage of the drinker, and to relieve the conscience of the drunkard by drinking themselves; moderately I admit, but still by drinking and by declaiming against the fanaticism of all who refuse to drink?

I know not how others might, but I do not believe that Apostles or Apostolic men would act thus; and I dare not, therefore, act thus myself.

If, between the ultraism of relinquishing the use of even wine, and the ultraism of continuing to use it under existing circumstances, I am called to choose; it behoves me to make the choice of safety, not of danger.

And it seems to me that if I knew the day of judgment were at hand, as the day of death is, and were that day to come suddenly, as the day of death may come, I should prefer that my judge should find me standing and acting with a few fanatics among whom no drunkards, already declared to be excluded from the kingdom of God, could be found, than with that

multitude among whom, though no fanatics, many drunkards might be numbered; and many others, who, though not now drunkards, were pursuing the way to become so thereafter.

It was not concerning him who drank with the drunken, but concerning him who watched, that it was said, "Blessed is the servant, who when his Lord cometh, he shall find so doing."

In conclusion, I do not ask, christians, whether you are, or propose to become members of a temperance society; or whether you have taken, or propose to take, the old, or the new, or the still newer pledge; but I do ask, whether you are not bound, by the very circumstances in which God has placed you, to refrain from the use of intoxicating liquors, of every name and nature, as a beverage, and whether you can, without sin, refuse to give your influence, your whole influence, to the cause of total abstinence?

Be it so, that this cause has advocates, who are neither courteous nor conciliating, that their measures are often ill-chosen, and their spirit fanatical; still it is to be remembered, that to adopt ill-advised measures, is not peculiar to the advocates of total abstinence, and that whatever of fanaticism there may be in its advocacy, it is all in a safe direction; and for a long time to come, the interests of virtue and religion will have much less to fear from restraint, than from indulgence: And besides, if devils be cast out, even by some who follow not with us, it were wiser to encourage than forbid them.

Paul rejoiced when Christ was preached, though preached out of envy, and in the hope of adding affliction to his bonds. So we, without any sacrifice of principle, may rejoice when temperance is advocated, though advocated by disguised enemies or misguided friends; and though advocated in no better spirit, or for no higher end, than was apparent in those invidious preachers of whom the Apostle spoke.

## LECTURE No. VII.

---

The adulteration of the wines of commerce — Drunkenness and gluttony compared — Analogy between bad oil, bad milk, and bad wine — An appeal to patriots and to christians.

---

In the preceding lectures we have seen that distinct kinds of vinous beverages existed in the Holy Land ; the one a good, nutritious, sober beverage — the other a bad, innutritious, intoxicating beverage ; the one conducive to health and virtue — the other to disease and crime ; the one suited in its nature to the temperate festivals of Christians — the other to the drunken revels of Pagans — and both usually called by the same name in our translation of the Bible, and often in the original itself — that if in consequence of this, the advocates of total abstinence cannot prove by verbal criticism when wine is commended, that unintoxicating wine is meant ; so neither, for the same reason, can their opponents prove the contrary — that uninspired men, deemed sober, moral, unintoxicating wine, the best, and that the presumption is that inspired men were of the same opinion ; a presumption strengthened by the fact that such wine is usually spoken of with commendation — that though it were otherwise, though the Bible sanctioned the intoxicating wines of Palestine, it would not follow that it sanctions our own still more intoxicating wines.

Or, though even this absurdity would follow, that still the argument in favor of wine drinking among ourselves would be inconclusive — that, be the kind of wine, the use of which the Bible sanctioned, what it may, and even though it were conceded, for argument sake, to be intoxicating — still that its use was not commanded, or commended as a common beverage; that multitudes who feared God and worked righteousness, never used it; and that circumstances were liable to occur, even in Palestine, that would render its use improper, and make total abstinence even there a duty; that here the use of such wine, supposing it to be intoxicating, would be less admissible and more perilous, because here its effects would be liable to be aggravated by the action of other and intenser stimulants; which stimulants are every where accessible, and for which a national taste has been already formed — so that, were the wines in use among us as pure as the wines of Spain, France, Italy, or even the Holy Land, under existing circumstances, total abstinence would be an imperious duty — as it would have been in Palestine, if then and there, as now and here, it had caused a brother to stumble, to offend, or to become weak.

How much more imperious must that duty be felt to be, when it is considered that generally and truly speaking, we have no such article as even intoxicating wine, in the Bible sense of wine, in use among us.

Wine indeed, falsely so called, we have, and in abundance; but names, as we have elsewhere said, do not alter the nature of things.

The extract of logwood is not the less the extract of logwood, nor is the sugar of lead the less the sugar of lead, because combined with New-England rum, western whiskey, sour beer, or even Newark cider, put up in wine casks, stamped Port, Champagne, or Madeira, and sold under the imposing sanction of the collector's purchased certificate, passed from hand to hand, and perhaps transmitted from father to son, to give the color of honesty to cool, calculating, heartless imposition.

O! it was not from the vineyards of any distant grape-bearing country, that those disguised poisons, sent abroad to corrupt and curse the country, were derived. On the contrary, the ingredients of which they are composed were collected and mingled, and their color and flavor imparted, in some of those garrets above, or caverns beneath, the observation of men; caverns fitly called hells, where, in our larger cities, fraud undisguised finds protection, and wholesale deeds of darkness are securely and systematically performed.

I do not say this on my own mere authority. I had a friend who had been himself a wine dealer; and having read the startling statements, sometime since made public in relation to the brewing of wines, and the adulteration of other liquors generally, I inquired of that friend, as to the verity of those statements. His reply was, "GOD FORGIVE *what has passed in MY OWN cellar, but the statements MADE, ARE TRUE, ALL TRUE, I assure you.*"

That friend has since gone to his last account, as have doubtless many of those whose days on earth were

shortened by the poisons he dispensed. But I still remember, and shall long remember, both the terms and the tone of that laconic answer, "THE STATEMENTS *made are true, all TRUE, I assure you.*"

But not on the testimony of that friend, does the evidence of these frauds depend. Another friend informed me that the executor of a wine dealer, in a city which he named, assured him, that in the inventory of articles for the manufacture of wine, found in the cellar of that dealer, and which amounted to many thousand dollars, there was not one dollar for the juice of the grape. And still another friend informed me, that in examining as an assignee, the papers of a house in that city, which dealt in wines, and which had stopped payment, he found evidence of the purchase during the preceding year, of hundreds of casks of cider, but none of wine. And yet it was not cider, but wine, which had been supposed to have been dealt out by that house to its confiding customers.

I might proceed, but it is unnecessary. These are not, and are known not to be, solitary cases, but samples merely, of what is taking place in almost, if not quite, all our larger cities, and in many even of our towns and villages.

But to this it is replied, that although spurious wines may be fabricated at home, pure wine, and in quantity, is imported from abroad. Is it so? Where and by whom, I ask, is pure wine imported? No where, and by no one; nor in the ordinary course of importation can it be. The ocean barrier lies between us and the

vineyards of the east. The God of nature has placed it there, and it cannot be removed. To cross the sea, wine must be "brandied," and is "brandied," as analysis has shown.

And yet the Christian fathers refused the use of wine, even in the sacrament, unless mixed and diluted with water; whereas the purest wines we use, are not only fermented, but also mixed with brandy, or otherwise rendered pungent and corrosive, by the introduction of some other ingredient, or of alcohol in some other if not intenser form.

Such is the boasted article, falsely called wine, with which our market is supplied. Would that it was the only article; but it is not, nor is it the worst. Spurious wines—wines of the vilest character, and in the greatest quantities, are imported from abroad, as well as manufactured at home. This the nation does not know, but they who supply the nation know this. In London alone, more port wine is drunk than is furnished by the entire vintage at Oporto; and yet London supplies the whole civilized world with port. Whence is this excess derived? Not surely from the vineyards along the banks of the Douro, but from the caverns aside the bed of the Thames. Nor from these alone. At Oporto itself, at Madeira, and elsewhere, throughout the grape-bearing region, similar, if not even greater frauds, are committed.

"It is not, perhaps, generally known," I quote from the London Times, "it is not, perhaps, generally known that very large establishments exist at Celte



and Marseilles, in the south of France, for the manufacture of every description of wines, the natural products, not only of France, but of all other wine-growing and wine-exporting countries; some of these establishments are on so large a scale as to give employment to an equal, if not a greater number of persons than our large breweries.

“ It is no uncommon occurrence with speculators engaged in this sort of illicit traffic, to purchase and ship imitation wines, fabricated in the places named, to Madeira, where, by collusion with persons in the custom house department, in the island, the wines are landed in the entrepot, and thence, after being branded with the usual marks of the genuine Madeira vintage, reshipped, principally, it is believed, to the United States. The scale of gratuity for this sort of work to the officials interested, may be estimated by the fact, that on one occasion, seventy pipes were thus surreptitiously passed at a charge of \$1,000. It is a circumstance no less singular, that the same manufacture is said to be commonly carried on with counterfeit wine made up in Celte and Marseilles, and thence despatched to Oporto, where the same process of landing, branding and reshipment as genuine Port, is gone through; the destination of this spurious article being most generally to the United States. Such is the extent of this nefarious commerce, that one individual alone has been pointed out in the French ports, who has been in the habit of despatching, four times in the year, 25,000 bottles of champagne each shipment, of

wines not the produce of the Champagne districts, but fabricated in these wine factories." A scientific gentleman purchased from the importer a bottle of champagne in New-York, and had the same analyzed. It was found to contain a quarter of an ounce of sugar of lead.

Correspondent to this, was that letter from Madeira, by an officer of our navy, stating that but 30,000 barrels of wine was produced on the island, and 50,000 claimed to be from thence, drank in America alone.

In confirmation of this statement, a friend of mine, and a citizen of ours, James C. Duane, Esq., informed me, that having been induced to purchase a cask of port wine, by the fact that it had just been received direct from Oporto, by a house in New-York, in the honor and integrity of which entire confidence could be placed, he drew off and bottled and secured with his own hands, its precious contents, to be reserved for the especial use of friends; and that having done so, and having thereafter occasion to cause that cask to be sawed in two, he found to his astonishment, that its lees consisted of a large quantity of the shavings of logwood, a residuum of alum and other ingredients, the name and nature of which were to him unknown.

What secrets other wine casks would reveal, were their contents examined, is not difficult to conjecture, or if knowledge be preferred to conjecture, even that would not be of difficult attainment.\*

---

\* Would you wish to be informed what the ingredients are that enter into the composition of those fabrications called wines, so obligingly prepared in

Indeed chemistry has supplied such facilities, and avarice such motives for the adulteration of intoxicat-

caverns or garrets at home, or no less obligingly supplied from the Brew-houses of the grape bearing countries abroad? That wish may be gratified by consulting M. P. Orfila on poisons, (first American edition, 1819,) from which author the following extracts have been made.

Page 198. "Wines adulterated by various substances. The object is to mask defects, or give colour, odour, or strength, (Jour. T. U. page 43, year 1838.)

Page 199. Wines adulterated by lead.

Sugar of lead, ceruse, and still more frequently, litharge, are mixed with acid or sharp tasted wines, in order to render them less so, and these substances do in fact give them a sweet taste.

Page 74-5. Speaking of sugar of lead he says, "it gives a sweet astringent metallic taste, constriction of the throat, pain in the stomach, desire to vomit, or vomiting, (47) fœtid eructations, hiccough, difficulty of respiration, thirst cramps, coldness of limbs, convulsions, change of features, delirium, &c."

White wines adulterated with lead, 202. Red wines adulterated with lead, 208. Wines adulterated with alum.

"The object of this adulteration is \_\_\_\_\_ and to give them an astringent taste; effects — digestion painful, vomiting from time to time, obstructions of bowels and piles, are the result of drinking wine thus adulterated. Wines adulterated with chalk, 306. Design — to saturate acetic or tartaric acid, and destroy the sharpness."

Page 307. "Wines adulterated by brandy. It occurs sometimes that brandy is added to weak wines; in other circumstances, wine with a mixture of cider or other spirituous liquor, and brandy, log wood, sandal wood, or some other colouring matter being added."

Page 208. "Means employed to give color to wine. Old wines being in general, of a deeper color than new wines. This is done, by exposing to the air, by sugar; by the acid of sulphurous acid gas; and by vaccinum, myrtillus, log wood chips and other substances which also render them astringent."

Page 210. "Wines adulterated by sweet or astringent substances, sugar, raisins, extract of oak or willow bark."

Page 34-35. "Sulphuric and nitric acid, and the alkalies, &c., inflame the parts with which they are placed in contact, but in different degrees. There are some which produce so great an inflammation that they may be regarded as caustics almost as powerful as the actual cautery. They are called corrosives or escharotics; they evidently cause a death in the same manner as burns. Such are the concentrated acids, alkalies, &c. There are others whose caus-

ing liquors of every kind, that though fermented liquors were harmless, safety can only be found in **TOTAL ABSTINENCE.**

tic effects are less intense, but which produce death in a more rapid manner because they are absorbed, mixed with the blood, carried into the circulation, destroy the vital properties of the heart, lungs, brain, and nervous system."

Page 44. "The effect of the alkalies is nearly similar to that of the acids, &c."

Page 75. "If in place of taking a large dose of lead, water or wine, containing but a small portion, is taken, no immediate inconvenience will be felt; but if the practice be long continued, a disease similar to that of the cholera of painters will arise, which, in certain cases, is true palsy."

Page 100. "Nux vomica, cocculus indicus, introduced into the stomach, or applied to wounds, are repeatedly absorbed, and affect the brain or spinal marrow near the neck. They occasion a general rigidity and convulsions. The head is thrown back, the chest is dilated with difficulty, respiration is greatly impeded, and death is the consequence, and that in a very few moments, if the dose has been great. The effects on some are not continual, but give rise to fits from time to time, in the intervals of which the individual appears little affected. Opium and poppy heads are more or less poisonous."

From Accuum on Culinary Poisons, the following extracts are made.

Page 74. "It is sufficiently evident that few of these commodities, which are the objects of commerce, are adulterated to a greater extent than wine. Alum, Brazil wood, gypsum, oak saw dust and husk of filberts, are used to brighten, colour, clear, and make astringent, wines. A mixture of spoiled foreign and home made wines, is converted into the wretched compound frequently sold under the name of genuine old Port."

Page 75. "Various expedients are resorted to for the purpose of communicating particular flavors to insipid wines. Bitter almonds, cherry laurel water, &c., are used."

Page 76. "The sophistication of wines is carried on to an enormous extent. Many thousands of pipes of spoiled cider are annually brought hither from the country for the purpose of being converted into factitious wine."

Page 78, 80. "Artisans are regularly employed in staining casks and crusting casks and bottles, and making an astringent extract for old Port. There are many other sophistications which are deceptive, and which are connected with another branch of an absolutely criminal nature."

Page 81. "Several well authenticated facts prove these adulterations of wine with substances deleterious to health, to be practised oftener than is perhaps expected."

And yet when we mention total abstinence from even the adulterated liquors here in use, we are met as before, and sometimes even, alas! that it should be so, by good men too, with the authority of the Bible; as if the Bible had ever had any thing to say in favor of this modern drunkard's drink, in any of its forms in use, in these ends of the earth.

Be it so, that the Bible sanctioned the fruit of the vine in Palestine, does it follow from this, that it sanctions also the juice of the grapes of Sodom and the apples of Gomorrah? And yet it as truly sanctions these as it sanctions "that wine of dragons and poison of asps," in use as a beverage in America.

Can it be needful to repeat, in the conclusion of this article, what we said at its commencement, that it is only against bad wine, wine that Solomon reprobated, wine that causes woe and sorrow and wounds without cause, that we array ourselves.

---

Page 82. "The most dangerous adulteration of wine is by some preparations of lead. Lead is certainly employed for this purpose. Merchants persuade themselves that the minute quantity employed for that purpose is perfectly harmless. But chemical analysis proves the contrary, and it must be pronounced highly deleterious. Lead in whatever state it is taken into the stomach, occasions terrible diseases. And wine adulterated with the minutest quantity of it becomes a slow poison.

The merchant or dealer who practises this dangerous sophistication, adds the crime of murder to that of fraud; and deliberately scatters the seeds of disease and death among those who contribute to his emolument."

These words of Accum are in perfect keeping with the recent confession of a wine dealer, who on his death bed, acknowledged in the bitterness of penitential sorrow, "that he had often seen his customers wasting away around him, poisoned by that he had meted out to them, and that same wine, which was the cause of their decline, was often prescribed by their physicians as a means for their recovery."

The wine that David commended was good wine; the wine that Jesus Christ miraculously supplied was good wine — wine worthy of its author, of the guests, and the occasion; and when he shall again honor the bridal chamber by his presence, and supply the guests by his agency, or when another, in his name, and by his authority, shall do this, and we refuse that cup of blessings, it will be time enough to confront us with Christ's example, and accuse us of impugning his authority.

What influence there is in a name! Because Christ changed water into wine in Cana of Galilee, Christians may not abjure the use, not of the fruit of the vineyards of Palestine, not of the fruit of the vine at all, but the product of the still and the brewhouse in America! as if an inference assented to by the intellect, and binding the conscience, could be drawn from the one to the other.

Be it then distinctly understood, that it is not the mere fruit of the vine, the pure wine of Palestine, nay, nor pure wine at all, about the virtues of which we hear so much, that this dispute is concerned with; but it is about a brandied or brewed article, falsely called wine, in the sense the Bible speaks of wine with approbation, or even speaks of it at all, a factitious or spurious article, always supplied in fraud, and usually drank in ignorance; an article which is corrupting the morals of youth, paralyzing the energies of manhood, polluting even female virtue, and bringing the grey hairs of age down with dishonor to the grave. It is,

I repeat it, so far as respects wine, such an article, with which this dispute is concerned. This is the true issue.

If there be a fruit of the vine in Palestine, or elsewhere, healthful, or even harmless, let the dwellers in those favored lands enjoy the full benefit thereof; but in the name of humanity and religion, I protest against their palming on us, under the guise of such an article, the vile compounds now in market. And in the same name, I protest against our consenting any longer to receive those compounds.

But, after all, it is asked, why this ultraism? No one thinks of abstaining, on account of gluttony, from eating; why then from drinking, on account of drunkenness? Especially why, since gluttony is quite as prevalent and injurious as drunkenness? Is it so indeed? Where then, I ask, is the evidence of the alarming fact? Where are the families that gluttony has beggared, the individuals it has brutalized?

Where, is that utter degradation, in form, and feeling, and intellect, produced by gluttony, which is every day exhibited in those ragged wretches, with which intoxication strews the very gutters of the streets, along which we pass? Where are the poor houses, and prison houses and the lunatic asylums, that gluttony has peopled with its miserable victims?

That evils are occasionally produced by gluttony, I doubt not; but that those evils are either so frequent, or so frightful as the evils of drunkenness I have yet to learn; and the world has yet to learn this; or even,

if it were so, be it remembered, these are evils allied to drinking, not to abstinence. Show me a glutton, and you will show me a drinker, if not a drunkard. And however numerous such pitiable objects may be in the ranks of moderate drinkers, in the ranks of "tee-totalers" there are none of them. And you may go through the length and breadth of the land, and marshal the whole army of cold water drinkers, without finding one bloated, over eating gourmand among them all. So that drinking is chargeable with the double condemnation of both gluttony and drunkenness.

But were gluttony as prevalent, which it is not, as drunkenness, where would be the pertinence of the argument attempted by the comparison? Man cannot live without eating. Eating then, be its incidental evils what they may, cannot be dispensed with. Not so with drinking; as far as the drunkard's drink is concerned, man can not only live without it, but he can also live longer and better without than with it; all the tremendous evils, therefore, resulting from its use, are wanton and gratuitous.

Gluttony results from excess in the use of aliments of every kind. Not so with drunkenness — it is produced by distilled and fermented liquors only.

But were it otherwise; were gluttony confined, like drunkenness, to the use of a single article, and that the vilest and least nutritious article existing; and an article rendered vile and innutritious, by voluntary debasement, in the manner of preparing it from other articles, which, in the state God created them, were



both nutritive and healthful ; were such the case with gluttony, who would not cry, shame to the man who would still persist in selecting that article, to the neglect of other and unobjectionable articles, for the daily use of his family, cause it to be spread out before the eye of his children, and recommended to the taste of his guests.

Be it so, that drunkenness, unlike gluttony, springs only from the use of a single kind of beverage ; still, to pretend that that beverage should be altogether abandoned on that account, is said to be not reason, but fanaticism : It is said that up to that limit, where sobriety ceases, and intemperance begins, men may indulge in the use of intoxicating liquors with safety, and ought not, therefore, to be deprived of the privilege of doing so.

Hearer ! Christian ! does wisdom counsel thus ? To me it seems, her voice counsels the inquirer after safety, to keep away from even the vicinity of that slippery, treacherous cliff, down which the feet of the presumptuous sinner slides to ruin.

Is it forgotten who it was that taught his disciples, day by day, to offer up that petition, "Lead us not into temptation." And shall God hold that man guiltless, who having offered it, shall go away, and day by day spread temptation before his children, his family, his friends, and the stranger that comes within his influence.

"Up to ~~the~~ limit where sobriety ceases and intemperance begins, men may indulge in safety." Fatal

maxim ! And the man, who, now acting on it, dares to approach that limit, will, hereafter, given up of God, transgress it, and become, what so many temperate drinkers have become already, an habitual drunkard.

But be the dangers of indulging what they may, in abstaining there are no dangers. I have heard of multitudes ruined in health, and fortune, and fame, by the use of intoxicating liquors ; never of one, in either of these respects, by abstaining from their use.

It is safe then, and therefore wise, for parents, for christians, and especially for christian ministers, to take the side of abstinence in its totality ; and standing between the living and the dead, and the dying, to say, both by precept and example, " touch not, taste not."

Be not deceived by names. When you hear men quote the Bible in favor of a beverage that is filling the world with crime, disease and death, you may be assured that the quotation is made in error ; that the article here so fatal, is not the article which the Bible recommends, or that our manner of using it is not the manner which it sanctions. God wills the virtue and happiness of his creatures, and cannot, therefore, will the use, I mean such use of any thing as tends to the subversion of both.

Oil is as distinctly recommended in the Bible as wine ; and yet who ever thought of insisting on the use of train oil, the oil of ambergris or even of tobacco, on that account ? And since there are more kinds of wine than of oil, it were at least as reasonable to defend the use of bad oil as of bad wine elsewhere, be-

cause good oil as well as good wine were once used in Palestine. The defence of the use of those kinds of oil, known to be offensive to the taste, or injurious to the health, and especially to the life of man, would be deemed an absurdity not to be entertained. Why then entertain a similar absurdity, in the defence of the use of similar kinds of wine? Why should the term wine, any more than the term oil, consecrate the use of the poisons designated by it?

What would be thought of the apothecary, who should insist, that wine to which antimony had been added, was scriptural, and ought to be used as a common beverage, because wine to which no antimony had been added, was allowed to be used in the Holy Land; especially, what would be thought of the apothecary who should insist on this, in the face of the qualms, and retching, and faintness, and prostration, apparent on every side, in consequence of the use of such poisonous wine? And yet, it is not perceived why this reasoning of the apothecary, would not be as legitimate as that of the moralist, who insists that wine to which alcohol has been added, is scriptural, and ought to be used as a common beverage in America, because wine to which no alcohol had been added, was so used in the Holy Land, especially of the moralist, who should insist on this in the face of the withered intellect, the paralyzed energy, and the ultimate death which brandied wines were known to have occasioned.

Take another and a parallel case. Milk and honey were among the promised blessings of the land of

promise, and they are employed in scripture as emblems of the richest mercies ; and yet who does not know that honey is often deleterious, and that there are times and places in which to taste of milk is death.

“ At Logansport,” I quote here from a letter in the Danbury Herald, dated July 11, 1833, “ At Logansport, on the banks of the Wabash, I was cautioned by an elderly lady, against using either milk, butter or beef, on my way to Vincennes ; as a reason for her caution, she informed me that the milk sickness was common in the state. I had heard of it before, but knew little of it ; she informed me, that very many deaths occurred annually, by this dreadful malady. There is a difference of opinion as to the cause that produces it, but the general opinion is, that it is occasioned by the yellow oxide of arsenic, in the low ground and woodland, and particularly near the Wabash river ; and that some weed, yet unknown, imbibes the poison, and when eaten by the cattle, causes them to quiver, stagger, and die within a few hours. If cows eat it, the milk is poisoned, or butter that is made from the milk ; and it is sure death to those who eat of either, as it is to the animal that eats the weed. Great care is taken to bury such cattle as die with it ; for if dogs eat their flesh, they share the same fate, and it operates upon them as violently as upon the creature that was affected with it. The butcher, uniformly in this state, runs the victim of the knife, a mile to heat the blood, and if it has eaten the weed, it will at once, on stopping, quiver and shake ; if it does not, it is considered safe to

butcher ; and this is the uniform test, even when beef cattle show no signs of having ate the weed.

“ Indiana is not alone in this misfortune ; there have been many cases in some parts of Ohio, and south of St. Louis, and other southwestern states. I have seen many farms, with comfortable buildings and improvements, entirely abandoned, and their owners fled to avoid this dreadful curse.”

Now what, I ask, would be thought of the sanity of a man, who, with his Bible in his hand, and his finger pointing to the text that speaks of the milk and honey of the Holy Land, should undertake to rebuke that mother in Israel, for presuming to recommend to that stranger traveller, not the moderate use, but total abstinence from an article in Indiana, which God himself had authorized to be used in Palestine ? What would be thought of the sanity of the man, who, standing in the great valley of the west, amid the dying and the dead — and after having surveyed the sick rooms where the victims of milk were agonizing, or the fresh graves where their corpses had been buried, should gravely talk, not of abstinence, but of moderation in the use of this fatal aliment — should provide it for his family, place it on his table, proffer it to his friends, and even make a show of tasting it himself, out of reverence for the Bible, and through the dread of appearing to give countenance to ultraism ? What would be thought of the sanity of such a man ? And yet what are all the ills which milk has occasioned on the other side of the mountains, since the foot of the

white man first trod the great valley of the west, compared with those which intoxicating liquor occasions annually, in any one of the cities of the east ?

If these cases are not parallel, their want of parallelism only gives additional force to the argument drawn from their comparison. For, the milk in the valley of the west, deadly as it may be, is, notwithstanding, truly the milk of kine ; whereas the drunkard's drink of the east is not even the fruit of the vine, but the product of the brew-house ; or, if it indeed ever partake of the fruit of the vine, it is not of that fruit in its purity, but in admixture with articles that debase it, so that the mixture no longer comes within the limits of that license granted to the wine of Palestine, whatever that license may be ; hence the whole question of the merit or demerit of the intoxicating liquors here in use, and of the innocence or guilt of using them, is to be decided, not by appealing to the Bible, but to observation and experience. To that tribunal we appeal, and are prepared to abide the issue—the only rightful issue ; and in making this appeal, we take no vantage ground ; we claim no right to bind the conscience of others, or to sit in judgment on our brother.

If patriots shall think—I speak as to wise men—if patriots shall think, having examined the facts of the case, and with all these evils before their eyes, that it is befitting in them to continue the use of brandied, or even brewed wines ; if they shall think on the whole, that the happiness these liquors confer, exceeds

in amount the miseries they inflict, let them drink on and abide the consequence.

If christians think—I speak as to conscientious men—if christians think, having examined the facts of the case, and with all these evils before their eyes, that the benefits resulting from this drink of drunkards, are so numerous, or so signal, as to require the influence of their example in the furtherance of its use, especially on gala days and at weddings, let them give to the good cause the benefit of their influence; but let them do this understandingly, and on account of the benefits which the church and the world are likely to derive from continuing its use, and not because the Bible sanctions it. If this drunkard's drink is to be hereafter drunk by christians, let it be done by the authority of reason, and in the name of Ceres or Vesta, and not of Religion and Jesus. And why by the authority of Religion and in the name of Jesus? Neither the Bible or its author, whatever may have been said of the mere fruit of the vine in Palestine, has said any thing in commendation of the products of the still and the brew-house in America.

These unbidden, exciting, maddening mixtures, are in every sense profane, and befit the orgies of Bacchus, rather than the festivities of christians. They are at best mixed wines, mixed with brandy, or even worse materials, which mixture the Bible nowhere tolerates, and which cannot, therefore, under its sanction, be distributed even to bridal guests. If hereafter, therefore, any christian shall claim the liberty of coun-

tenancing the use of wine, falsely so called, on gala days and at weddings, let him do so as a man, not as a christian; nor let him lay to his soul the flattering unction, that in doing so he is borne out by the Bible, and sheltered behind the example of his Savior. If the use of these articles as a common beverage, can be vindicated at all, it is because of their utility, and only because of their utility, and not because religion either requires or sanctions such use; for no such article as even the brandied wine of commerce existed in our Savior's time; for brandy itself did not then exist. This intenser poison is a product of human skill, and of later times.

Having disabused our minds of the bewildering influence of that miserable sophism—that because the Bible authorized the use of good wine in Palestine, it had also authorized the use of bad wine in America; that because it spoke in terms of commendation of vineyards and wine-presses there, it had, by implication, spoken in like terms of brew-houses and distilleries here; having disabused our minds of the bewildering influence of this sophism—having learned what God has not said in the book of Revelation, concerning the intoxicating liquors here in use, we are prepared to turn and open the Book of Nature, and learn what he has said, and is still repeating there.



## LECTURE No. VIII.

---

**Books of Revelation and Nature — Misery springs from violations of law — Nature interrogated — Her answer returned — In crime, disease and death — Spontaneous combustion — Distinction between stimulants and aliments — Example of moderate drinkers more injurious than of drunkards — Iniquities of fathers visited on children — Expostulation with moderate drinkers.**

---

The books of Revelation and of Nature, were both written by the same unerring wisdom, and written for our instruction and reproof, on whom the ends of the world are come.

The moral laws of God's kingdom are embodied in the former — the physical in the latter. The knowledge of the former is acquired by reading and meditation; of the latter, by observation and experiment. As the character of moral agents is made manifest by the works they perform, so the nature of material elements is made manifest by the effects which they produce.

The laws of God, whether physical or moral, tend to promote the virtue and secure the happiness of all who are subject to those laws; and were that subjection entire and universal, happiness would also be entire and universal.

Misery never springs from obeying, always from disobeying the laws of the Creator. When we obey, we are in harmony — when we disobey, at variance

with his government. Wherever misery exists, it always exists, therefore, in evidence that God's will has been disregarded, and some law of his physical or moral kingdom violated.

On carefully examining those varied productions of nature with which we are surrounded, and which, like the forbidden-fruit of Eden, may appear pleasant to the eyes, good for food, and to be desired to make one wise, it will be perceived that some were designed of God for sickness, some for health, some for habitual use, some for occasional use, and some to be wholly avoided. What his design was with respect to each several production, is revealed to the enquirer after truth, by the effects which they severally produce.

That the use of every good creature of God, that is, such use as will on the whole conduce to happiness and virtue, is conformable to his will — and that such use of any of them as is subversive of either happiness or virtue, is contrary to his will, are truths inscribed alike on the pages of the book of Revelation and of Nature.

Let us then, keeping in mind this obvious rule of interpreting the manifestations of Providence, consult this latter oracle, as to the will of God and the duty of man, in relation to intoxicating liquors. Yes, let us enter and interrogate nature in her own Sanctuary, and let us attend to the response returned. Returned from whence? From the bar room — the banquet — the harvest field — the deck of the merchantman and of the man-of-war — from the poor house — the prison

house — the mad house and the grave yard ; — in one word, from every place on every part of the footstool of God, where the inebriating cup is raised to human lips, or where the victims of its contained poison are assembled : From a thousand places, and in a thousand forms, is this response returned. It is returned in the sigh of the widow — the supplication of the orphan — the wail of the mourner — the howl of the maniac, and the death-groan of the expiring.

But do not these evils spring from the abuse, not the use of the articles in question ? Doubtless from the abuse of them — for to use them in a manner in which they were not intended to be used, is to abuse them.

If the use of intoxicating liquors as a beverage in health, be such use of them as God ordained, and as God approves, how comes it that their use and their abuse are so identified, that the one seems to follow from the other consequentially and as if by some necessity of nature ? It is not thus with rest, or sleep, or food, or any other of those bland restoratives which nature furnishes, and our exhausted strength requires. These all, though used habitually, and though their use be repeated from night to day, and from day to night, still operate benignly on the system, and lose nothing of their revivifying and invigorating efficacy.

Not so with intoxicating liquors. Here by the very ordination of God, habitual use defeats itself, for it impairs the sensibility on which it operates. Hence the quantity must be increased as the sensibility is

diminished, in order to keep up that pleasurable excitement at first produced ; and hence by merely keeping up that excitement during a sufficient length of time, the constitution becomes impaired and the process of inebriation commenced.

But why debate this question, surrounded as we are by such numbers of wretched beings, whose enfeebled intellects or shattered constitutions, evince that either alcohol is poison, or some other drug that is so, is combined with it in those fatal preparations dispensed alike from the bar room and the grocery, to unsuspecting multitudes, under the imposing names of Rum, Gin, Brandy, Wine, Beer, and even Cider.

Here, at least, there is no mistake, and no exaggeration. Our fellow creatures are literally dying around us, dying in numbers, dying in the city, dying in the country, dying of an insidious and loathsome disease, a disease that regards neither rank, or age, or sex ; a disease distinctly marked and known to be induced by liquors purposely manufactured and distributed far and wide, as the common beverage of which the nation drinks.

Do any of you who hear me doubt the truth of this ? Go then yourselves to the bar room and the grocery, as I have done, go see with your own eyes the haggard countenance, the emaciated forms, the trembling nerves and the demented looks of those wretched beings, once human beings, who appear like spectres from another world, within those dens of disease and death. Go hear with your own ears their lascivious

and silly jests, their idiotic laugh, their sepulchral moan, and that unearthly curse stammered forth from their quivering and blistered lips: Does any one still doubt? let him then interrogate the poor house, and the jail, and the prison house, and let them answer whence their wretched inmates are supplied! Let him ask the sepulchre, and let it say what sends such numbers prematurely and uncalled for, to its dread abode?

O! if the dead could speak, the response returned from thence would move alike the surface of the earth and the bosom of the sea; for there is scarcely a spot of either that has not witnessed the drunkard's degradation, and become itself the covering of a drunkard's grave.

Now this whole downward process is an evidence of God's displeasure on account of abused mercies: a displeasure written on many a page of Providence in frightful characters, sometimes even in characters of fire.

The end of Nadab and Abihu, whom fire from the Lord consumed, was scarcely more signal or more terrible than the end of those miserable beings, who are, with increasing frequency, consumed by the slow and quenchless fires which the use of intoxicating liquors hath gradually kindled in the living fibres of their own bodies.

When, a few years since, a case of spontaneous combustion occurring in the person of an habitual drunkard, was referred to in a temperance address by

a distinguished layman, it was generally regretted. Few of the friends of temperance were prepared to endorse what then seemed to them so improbable a statement, while the manufacturers, and venders, and drinkers of this fiery element took occasion to proclaim more loudly than ever the folly and fanaticism of men who could be so weak themselves as to believe, and so impertinent as to attempt to impose on others the belief of such ridiculous occurrences.

But these cases of the death of drunkards by internal fires, kindled often spontaneously, as has been supposed, have become so numerous and so incontrovertible, that I presume no person of information will now be found who will venture to call the reality of their existence in question.

Says Professor Silliman, after having examined this subject, "in all such cases, (of consuming alive in consequence of drunkenness,) the entire body having become saturated with Alcohol, absorbed into all its tissues, becomes highly inflammable, as is indicated by the vapor which reeks from the lungs in the breath of the drunkard; this vapor, doubtless highly alcoholic, may take fire, and the body gradually consume." \*

---

\* It has been suggested by a learned friend\* that recent experiments, made in France, had failed to confirm the opinion of Professor Silliman. And that it was supposed that the real cause was the presence of phosphorus. It seemed due to truth to mention this; although should this supposition be confirmed, it will not materially affect the argument. For whether in these cases alcohol be the actual combustible, or merely the exciting cause of the combustion, the fact still remains, that of all the dwellers on the earth, inebriates are the most exposed to this frightful visitation of Providence.

\* Rev. J. N. Campbell.

For the information of those who may not heretofore have had their attention called to this visitation of God on drunkards, and of all the dwellers on the earth, only on drunkards, it may, perhaps, not be amiss to give the melancholy details of a single case; which details will be given in the words of the physician, (Doctor Peter Schofield, of Upper Canada,) who reported the same.

The case in question was, says he, "that of a young man about twenty-five years of age. He had been an habitual drinker for many years. I saw him about nine o'clock in the evening on which it happened; he was then, as usual, not drunk, but full of liquor; about eleven o'clock the same evening, I was called to see him. I found him literally roasted from the crown of his head to the soles of his feet. He was found in a blacksmith's shop, just across from where he had been. The owner, all of a sudden, discovered an extensive light in his shop, as though the whole building was in one general flame. He ran with the greatest precipitancy, and on throwing open the door, discovered a man standing erect in the midst of a widely extended silver-colored flame, bearing, as he described it, exactly the appearance of the wick of a burning candle, in the midst of its own flame. He seized him, (the drunkard) by the shoulder and jerked him to the door, upon which the flame was instantly extinguished. There was no fire in the shop, neither was there any possibility of fire having been communicated to him from any external source. It was

purely a case of spontaneous ignition. A general sloughing soon came on, and his flesh was consumed or removed in the dressing, leaving the bones and a few of the larger blood vessels; the blood nevertheless rallied round the heart, and maintained the vital spark until the thirteenth day, when he died, not only the most loathsome, ill-featured and dreadful picture that was ever presented to human view, but his shrieks, his cries, and his lamentations also, were enough to rend a heart of adamant. He complained of no pain of body; his flesh was gone. He said he was suffering the torments of hell; that he was just upon the threshold, and should soon enter its dismal caverns — and in this frame of mind he gave up the ghost. O! the death of a drunkard! Well may it be said to beggar all description. I have seen other drunkards die, but never in a manner so awful and affecting.”



*The following Schedule, contains nineteen cases which have been selected, not from Temperance addresses, but from medical reports, and all but one (by Doct. LINDSLEY,) from the "Dictionnaire Medicaine," a French work of high authority.*

No.	Time.	Combustion entire, except	Immediate cause	Drunkard on what.	Situation of Remains.	Age.
1	1692	Part of skull and fingers,.....	.....	Spirits for 3 years,.....	Upon a chair.	
2	1763	Skull, part of face and fingers,...	A lamp,.....	Camphorated spirits,.....	On the floor,.....	62
3	.....	Thigh and one leg,.....	Light aside of bed	Pint rum per day, ...	Near bed on floor,....	50
4	.....	A few bones,.....	.....	Habitual,.....	.....	50
5	.....	Skull and fingers,.....	.....	Brandy her only drink.	.....	
6	1744	Part of head and limbs,.....	A pipe,.....	Habitual,.....	Near chimney,.....	60
7	1745	do do	A fire,.....	do do	On hearth.	
8	1749	A black skeleton,.....	Fire on hearth,...	Brandy for years,.....	On a chair by the fire	80
9	1779	Hand and foot and a few bones,	Foot stoves,.....	Habitually.	.....	
10	1782	do do	Fire on hearth,...	do do	On hearth,.....	62
11	1820	Skull and portion of skin,.....	A candle,.....	Wine and cologne,...	In bed,.....	90
12	1830	Right leg,.....	do do	do do	Same bed together, ..	66
13	very old.	Few parts of body,.....	Pipe,.....	.....	Floor,.....	very old.
14	1786	Right arm and skin of thigh, ..	Lamp,.....	.....	Floor, lived four days.	
15	1799	Complete,.....	.....	Brandy,.....	On a bench.	
16	.....	Hand and thigh only burnt,...	.....	.....	Cured.	
17	.....	One finger only,.....	Candle,.....	.....	do do	17
18	1829	Muscles of thighs,.....	Foot stove, .....	Spirits,.....	Chair,.....	51
19	.....	Complete,.....	Reported by Dr. Schofield, of Upper Canada,.....	.....	.....	25

Now I ask, what mean these indications of Providence? or can any sane man doubt what they mean? Is there any thing obscure or equivocal in them? Are the loss of reason, conscience, self-respect, the loss of health, the loss of life — the loss of life by delirium tremens, and especially by the slow fires of a self-inflicted vengeance! Are these the bland and barmly rewards of obedience? or are they judgments, the fruits of sin; judgments as intelligible as awful? doubtless they are judgments, all, all, judgments — death by drunkenness, by delirium tremens, and especially death by spontaneous combustion, requires no comment.

Those living human volcanoes, exhibited usually, if not always, in the persons of inebriates, furnish a spectacle unutterably appalling; in the view of which, as well as in the view of those other indices of wrath, it would seem as if habitual inebriety was a violation of the laws of life, visited in the providence of God, by signal tokens of his displeasure.

How else are these signs and signs like these to be interpreted? or why this distribution of the bounties of providence into aliments and stimulants? why the marked and mighty difference in the effects which they produce by the ordination of God upon the constitution of man, if it be not intended to secure on his part, a corresponding difference in the manner of their use?

Does then, the habitual use of stimulants uniformly impair, and that of aliments as uniformly restore the

sensibility on which they operate — and is this an ascertained, settled law of nature ? then is it a law that cannot with impunity, be transgressed, and they who do transgress it, array themselves against the established order of God's eternal providence, and they do this at their peril, no matter though done in ignorance — done, even on principle, done without the previous intention of offending God, or the knowledge thereafter of having offended Him — no matter though done by God's own children, still, true to his own unchanging nature, and the unchanging nature of the government He ordained, He maintains inviolate its laws, even though that maintenance, should embitter the joys, and shorten the days of those who both love and fear his name.

Hence, on even the moderate use of intoxicating liquors the frown of the Almighty is seen to rest ; I say on the moderate use, for no one ever became at once a drunkard — the process is progressive ; each successive victim is led down to ruin, by slow and almost imperceptible degrees ; gradually his reason is impaired, his moral sense is impaired, his constitution is impaired ; at length, brutalized in feeling, in character, in appearance, he is disowned by the human family, and stands forth apart, an outcast, a loathing and a by-word, till finally his abused constitution gives way, and the death-scene prematurely follows ; which death-scene, together with the whole train of antecedent evils, are but the pre-ordained penalties of God's violated law ; a law distinctly announced to trans-

gressors, in every infliction of its penalty, that meets his eye, through the whole line of his forbidden and disastrous way.

If these things are so, then the manner of life persisted in by the wine-drinker, beer-drinker, and even cider-drinker, as well as the rum, and brandy and whiskey drinker, is at variance with the established order of nature, and the will of God as therein revealed. You, therefore, who persist in such a manner of life, cannot expect to attain that age to which you might otherwise attain, or to enjoy even while life lasts, that blessedness which you might otherwise enjoy, or that your children, or your children's children will attain the one, or enjoy the other.

Here as elsewhere, the law of God will find the transgressor out. Yes, drinker, moderate drinker, know that ere long you will pay in your own person, or in the person of a son or daughter, or brother or sister, or other kinsman or friend, the mighty forfeit you have dared to stake on the issue of transgressing with impunity, the established order of God's unchanging providence. Nor are the evils which you are about to bring upon yourselves, or on your family, the only evils. Your position is one which more than any other, obstructs the onward movement of the temperance cause, and may be compared to that of those men of old, who, planting themselves before the gate of Heaven, neither entered in themselves, nor suffered those who were entering, to go in.

Talk not of the innocence of such a course—I

address myself to those on whose minds the full force of modern discovery has been brought to bear — talk not of the innocence of such a course; there was a time when it might have been admissible so to talk; but those days of ignorance, with regard to many, are past. New truths have been developed, additional light has been shed upon the world: the specific and deadly poison contained in intoxicating liquors, has, in the providence of God, been fully revealed, and through that revelation he now calls on inebriates and the abettors of inebriation every where to repent. Yes, moderate drinker, he calls on you: you whose manner of life is at variance with the settled order of his providence; he calls on you not only to save yourself from the doom of drunkenness, but to save also those other misguided beings, whom you are urging forward by the force of your example, to a like destruction.

The ragged, squalid, brutal rum-drunkard, who raves in the bar-room, consorts with swine in the gutter, or fills with clamour and dismay the cold and comfortless abode, to which, in the spirit of a demon, he returns at night, much as he injures himself, deeply wretched as he renders his family, exerts but little influence in beguiling others into an imitation of his revolting conduct: On the contrary, far as his example goes, it tends to deter from, rather than allure to, criminal indulgence. From his degradation and his woes, the note of warning is sounded both loud and long, that whoever will may hear it, and hearing understand.

But reputable moderate christian wine-drinkers, that

is, the drinkers of brandy or whiskey, in admixture with wine or other preparations falsely called wine, the product, not of the vineyard, but of the still or the brew-house; these are the men who send forth from the high places of society, and sometimes even from the hill of Zion and the portals of the sanctuary, an unsuspected, unrebuked, but powerful influence, which is secretly and silently doing on every side, among the young, among the aged, among even females, its work of death. It is this reputable, authorised, moderate drinking of these disguised poisons, under the cover of an orthodox christian name, falsely assumed, which encourages youth in their occasional excesses, reconciles the public mind to holiday revelries, shelters from deserved reproach the bar-room tipler, and furnishes a salvo even for the occasional inquietude of the brutal drunkard's conscience.

Regard this conduct as we may, there can be no question how God regards it. He has not left himself without a witness of his displeasure, in any city, or town, or village, or hamlet throughout the land. His judgments are, and are seen to be abroad among us.

Which, even of our own families, or the families with which we have become connected, have not been visited in the person of some of the members thereof with the curse of drunkenness, that appointed retribution for the sin of drinking? Which? It is not, hearer, yours, or yours, or mine: Certainly there are not many, perhaps not even one within my hearing, who has not seen some friend or relative in ruin, unutterable ruin,

produced by this useless, injurious, and yet reputable habit of moderate drinking: a habit to which men cling, against their reason, against their conscience, often even against their inclination, and this because they shrink from acting on their own responsibility, and lack the courage to obey God speaking in his providence, rather than man.

If there were but one such pitiable object as a drunkard — a poor diseased demented drunkard within the whole circle of our acquaintance, on whose intellect, on whose moral sense, on whose whole organism was inflicted the vengeance which alcohol inflicts, it might well fill us with dismay; what ought our emotions then to be, when there is not perhaps a single family throughout that circle which does not in its relations, contain more than one such object?

Is not God evidently visiting the iniquities of fathers upon children in this respect? The fathers enterprising and industrious, accumulated wealth, acquired honors, but they conformed to the usages which fashion sanctioned, and presented the inebriating cup to their families, their friends, and even pressed it, early pressed it, to their children's lips. And where are those children now, and what is their condition? Ah! me, their condition is that of hopeless poverty, and they may be found, if not in prisons or hospitals, in the veriest rendezvous of vice, and among the most degraded and abandoned of the species. Or if not yet thus totally reduced and publicly disgraced, they may be found in concealment, disgraced in their own estimation, dis

graced in the estimation of friends, humbled, agonized friends, who are struggling to keep up appearances, and conceal from the public eye, those blasted hopes, those unnatural crimes, and that unutterable misery that exists, in all the aggravation that despair can impart to misery, within their once peaceful and perhaps envied and joyous place of habitation.

Why then in sober reason, for I may say as Paul said, "I am not mad, but speak the words of truth and soberness" — Why then, though no fanatic, and having no sympathy with fanatics — I repeat the interrogation, why should we, since neither revelation, nor nature, enjoins or even sanctions the procedure — Why should we in the face of all the warnings of the present, of the past, of the word and the providence of God, persist in the use of intoxicating liquors as a beverage; especially in the use of such liquors as are bought and sold, and drank among us?

Is there any absolute necessity or even any plausible, I had almost said imaginable reason for it — I mean a reason which an intellectual, and moral and immortal being would not blush to name?

Have those who use these liquors as a beverage, any advantage over those who do not? If so, what is it? To say nothing of the guilt or innocence of their use; do those who use them live longer, or do they enjoy life better while they do live? Is their muscle firmer, their complexion more healthy, or their breath less offensive? Can they endure the summer's heat or the winter's cold longer? Are they more exempt from



sickness, or when sickness comes, less liable to death? Have they a clearer intellect, a serener frame of mind, a less irritable temper or a more approving conscience?

With all this array of bottles, and decanters, and demijohns, and beer barrels, and rum jugs, is there one attribute of body or of mind, one joy of earth, or hope of heaven, in reference to which he who drinks has any advantage over him who does not drink of this profane, bewildering, intoxicating beverage?

Let us not lose our reason with our temper. Now that the times of that ignorance which God winked at are past; now that chemistry, which reveals to the brewer the methods of adulteration, reveals also to mankind the methods of detection; now that it is known not only that alcohol is poison, but also that other and intenser poisons are mingled with it in the distilled liquors, in the fermented liquors, nay, even in the very wines, falsely so called, which we drink; now that religion and philosophy are both arrayed against it; what is there to induce a christian, a patriot, or even a political economist, to desire to perpetuate among his countrymen and kindred, the use of liquors — liquors never necessary, often hurtful, and sometimes even deadly?

Whence this inconsistency? How comes it that individuals otherwise intelligent and sagacious, quick to perceive and prompt to pursue their true interest, should in this particular, commit an error as flagrant

as fatal, and already sad with disappointment and bleeding with wounds,

“still press against that spear,

“On whose sharp point peace bleeds and hope expires.”

After all our experience, our bitter experience, of the fruits of intoxicating liquors, they must not be relinquished; must not, unless in very measured terms, be spoken against.

And yet it is not blessings, but judgments, numerous and greivous to be borne, that the use of these liquors has brought upon us; nor on us alone, pauperism and crime, disease and death, have marked their introduction, and their progress, as a beverage, on every continent and island, and among every kindred, and tongue, and people, on the planet we inhabit.

Drunkenness is terrible, and is admitted to be terrible. Half the miseries of the human family spring from drunkenness, and are known to spring from it; and yet we are unwilling to relinquish the use of the very articles that produce it, the only articles that produce it, and which, unless we change our habits, or the course of nature changes, will continue to produce it among our posterity, through all future generations!

Talk not of ultraism! than this, can there be greater ultraism? For Christians, for Christian parents, following the biers of neighbors, and friends, and kindred, and standing amid grave yards filled with the victims of intoxicating liquors; for Christians, and Christian parents thus situated to cling to their cups,

and array themselves against the temperance reformation; or for them to lack the moral courage to remove at once and forever, from their tables and their sideboards, and from before the eyes of their children, those elements of temptation, which are the admitted cause of all this guilt and misery: if this be not fanaticism, and fanaticism the most adverse to the hopes of the country and of the world, then I know not whether any thing exists upon this planet that deserves the name.

In the guilt of this infliction of misery, and waste of life which intoxicating liquors occasion, we who practice total abstinence are not partakers. Whatever other sins may be laid to our charge, we are free from this one sin; we do not taste this treacherous cup ourselves, nor put it to our neighbor's lips.

Since we became "teetotalers," we have not cooperated with the distiller, the beer brewer, or the wine brewer, or rum selling grocer, in training up victims for the dyspepsia, or dropsy, or consumption, or cholera, to operate upon.

Nay, we have done nothing to furnish even indirectly by inebriation, new recruits of paupers for the poor house, criminals for the prison house, maniacs for the asylum, or sots for the gutter or the grave yard. Of the thousands of the debased beings now begging in rags, toiling among convicts, or raving with delirium tremens, none owe their debasement or their misery to the influence of our counsel or example.

But so far as we are concerned, we have taken from

the inebriate the shelter of both ; we have put it out of his power, while haranguing to his companions in public, or communing with himself in private, to lay that flattering unction to his soul, that sober, reflecting, moral men, nay, that even professors of religion, nay, even teachers of religion, are on his side, and that in their conduct he can find a vindication of his own.

Especially have we put it beyond the power of those interesting youth, removed from their friends and their home, and entrusted to our care ; youth surrounded by so many snares, exposed to so many temptations ; especially have we put it beyond their power, to find in our precepts or example, either pretext or apology for tasting even of that fatal chalice, which by bewildering the reason and inflaming the passions, prepares the way for taking the inceptive step in that downward course that leads through the dram shop, the oyster cellar, the play house, the gaming room and those other nameless places of juvenile resort, aye ! places which I may not name, down to the abodes of death.

In this thought, there is a consolation, as well as in that other thought, that whatever may be our future lot on earth, whatever unknown and unexpected ills may be held in reservation for us and ours, one thing is certain, come what will, if true to our principles, we are at least secure from that whole class of curses comprehended in the single curse of drunkenness.

Drinkers, I mean moderate drinkers, of all intoxicating liquors, whether students or citizens, professors

of religion or not, be assured that neither revelation or nature are on your side, and that whether you hear or forbear, the uniformity of providence will be maintained and the purposes and government of God will stand, and in the onward progress of time, what has been will be hereafter.

Pause, then, I beseech you, look back on the past, and see within the circle of your acquaintance how many families you can number up, who have not furnished to this dread destroyer, at least one victim. Here I might — But I forbear. \* \* \* \* \*

It were not befitting publicly to lift that veil that covers the painful reminiscences that occur. Let it rest, or rather lift it mentally, and in the retirement of that secret chamber of your hearts, lift it; yes, ye parents who have children now moderate drinkers — husbands that have wives now moderate drinkers — wives that have husbands now moderate drinkers — lift that veil, and in the light the past sheds upon the future, consider what they will hereafter be, and prepare betimes for your coming destiny.

O! Great God! if the past be an index to the future! — and why should it not be? — if the past be an index to the future, who can, where intoxicating liquors, as a beverage, are in use, look around upon a family, however lovely, however innocent, however full of promise, without shuddering?

And why should not the past be an index to the future? Admit this, and is there any thing unrea-

sonable in its admission? admit this and I ask no more.

This admitted, and what discreet parent is there, what ingenuous child is there, who would not practice the self denial and make the sacrifice, if there be either self denial or sacrifice, that would be availing to change the course of destiny, and ward off from those we love, the impending danger.

There is, hearer, as has been shown, such a self denial and such a sacrifice.

Time will tell who of you have the magnanimity to act accordingly, and eternity reveal the mighty consequences of that action.

## LECTURE No. IX.

---

Nature still farther interrogated — Another page turned — The response in the structure of creation and the orderings of Providence — Man made for temperance and chastity — Excess fatal — The intrepid engineer — The voice of nature, the voice of God — His disapprobation of intoxicating liquors stamped on the whole human organism — Especially the human stomach — Explanation of the drawings of Doct. Sewal — The maniac.

---

In the preceding lecture we proposed to enter, and interrogate nature in her own temple, concerning the will of God, and the duty of man in relation to the use of intoxicating liquors. We have done so, and have heard the response that was returned.

Let us again enter the same temple — repeat the same interrogation — and turning another leaf in the book of nature, attend to the response returned — a response returned in the visible structure of creation, and the daily orderings of Providence.

Throughout the entire empire of Jehòvah, design is apparent, and in all the provinces of that empire, means are adapted to ends.

The oak exposed to the onset of the tempest, and liable to be riven by the lightnings of thunder, while it raises upwards its massive trunk, and spreads out its giant branches, sends downwards its roots of strength amid the crevices of the everlasting rocks, and thus stays itself on its broad, deep, strong foundations: Whereas the ivy that entwines that trunk, and the

osier that grows beneath the shadow of those branches, are frail, delicate, and proclaimed by their very structure, to be designed not to furnish, but to receive protection.

The eye and the wing of the eagle "that dwelleth upon the crag of the rock and seeketh her prey afar off," are suited to her daring flight and extensive field of vision.

Strength is given to the war horse, his neck is clothed with thunder — the sinews of Behemoth are like brass, his bones like bars of iron. The album of the forest tree is protected by its rind; the organism of fish by their scales; of brutes by their fur; of birds by their plumage; but the human organism is furnished with no adequate corresponding protection, against either the summer's heat or the winter's cold, and yet that organism is frail, delicate, and complicated, beyond all imagining.

What means this difference of structure and of defence, if it do not indicate a corresponding difference of design? In this, O man, "fearfully and wonderfully made," thou hearest the voice of thy Creator saying, "thou wast made for temperance and chastity — for the government of reason, for the restraints of conscience and of religion — destined to partake of purer joys and presently to enter on a higher and holier state of being, for which, thou canst only be prepared by a practiced self government, and a voluntary self denial; thy frail mechanism cannot endure



the unrestrained cravings of excited appetite or the rude impulses of inflamed passion.

In health, aliments alone supply all the energy that such a structure as thine can endure; and it is on rare and great occasions, only in sickness or other marked crises of thy being, that additional and auxiliary stimulants are admissible; and the man who indulges in the habitual use of such stimulants, does this, in defiance of law, a law written by the finger of God in living characters, on the delicate organism of his own body: \* an organism against which, by

---

\* Aliments are necessary as well to provide for the growth of the body in early life, as to repair the waste which, in old and young alike, is ever taking place.

Lavoisier, a celebrated French chemist, states "that the skin alone, during every twenty-four hours, parts with twenty ounces of useless matter. To this important source of waste may be added that of the alimentary canal and various organs of excretion, not omitting also the impure air which is continually being emitted from the lungs. This large separation of useless matter indicates the necessity of a continual supply of fresh nourishment. The system otherwise would be liable to premature dissolution or decay. To effect this restoration the *reparative* organs must be in a healthy condition. Derangement of the digestive functions in particular is inimical to healthy restoration. The lungs, the heart, the liver, &c., have each their separate functions, and contribute their appropriate share towards restoring the waste of the system. Derangement, then, of any or all, of these functions is more or less injurious to health by preventing those processes which are essential to its continuance."

To supply this waste which is perpetually taking place, (A. Bach, p. 178,) "our food is digested, converted into blood, and circulated to every point, both external and internal, of our frame, and by this means we are nourished and our strength is renewed. Animal food, wholesome bread, nutritious vegetables and fruits, when properly digested, amply and suitably supply the waste and absorption of the body. The gastric juice is produced in exact proportion to the wants of the system. In a laboring man the expenditure and exhaustion is much greater than in one who is inactive, and it is a well known fact that in the stomach of the former there is a larger quantity of gastric juice ready to

such indulgence, he is performing a suicidal act, the effect of which act soon becomes apparent, in the de-

---

digest or chyme a greater quantity of food, and for this reason, the recluse, if he eat as much as the plowman, must suffer from indigestion, because his stomach finds it difficult to digest more than his absorption actually requires. It must also be observed that nothing but "solid substances" can be digested. The stomach cannot digest water or any other liquor, and therefore cannot turn it into blood. Dr. Beaumont found, in the case of S. Martin, that liquids, as soon as they entered the stomach, were absorbed by the venous capillary tubes which are spread over that organ, and consequently carried out of the body by the kidneys. Milk was immediately coagulated, the whey absorbed and the curd digested; soups, by these little tubes were filtered, the solid parts retained for digestion and the liquid or water taken into the veins. The same is the case with beer, cider and wine. The water which they contain, and the spirit, or strength, which is lighter than water, are taken up by the absorbents, and the very, very small portion of solid matter which is left, is, if not too hard for such a process, subjected to digestion.

Aliments are indispensable to health and vigour, and even to life itself. It is otherwise with stimulants. Stimulants, whether local or diffusible, that is, whether acting merely on a single organ or on several, neither repair the wastes of the organism, or add to the energy of the vital principle. They accelerate, merely for the time being the action of the system, and by accelerating exhaust the *vis vitæ*, as well as blunt the sensibility of the whole nervous structure on which they operate.

Local or simple stimulants (Bachus, p. 323,) irritate the parts with which they come in contact, and affect the other parts of the system only by reason of the vital connexion which exists between the parts injured, and the other portions of the system. A strong stimulant, for instance, applied to the stomach, injures its functions, and consequently more or less interferes with its capability to carry on perfect digestion. Hence, other organic functions suffer *indirectly*, in part, by reason of their being deprived of proper nourishment, and partly because of the morbid sympathies which are excited in that important organ.

2d. *Diffusive stimulants* also act injuriously on the parts with which they come in contact, but differ from the former class in their influence, being extended over the whole of the system. If an individual swallow a small proportion of pure spirit on an empty stomach, a sensation of burning or irritation ensues. Other and more distant organs, however, shortly afterwards participate. The brain in particular exhibits marks of disorder, and a species of temporary delirium, or mental excitement follows, in addition to general physical disturbance. All of these symptoms indicate some peculiar influence, by

ranged movement of that organism ; in the suspended performance of its several functions ; and the speedy

which diffusive stimulants expand and operate over the whole of the animal functions. The organic medium by which this is effected, will subsequently be referred to.

For these reasons it will easily be perceived, how incomparably more dangerous are the class of diffusive stimulants, than those designated as "simple stimulants." The latter exercise their injurious powers on a limited scale only ; while the former, possess the property of injuring one or more of the vital functions at the same time. The brain, for example, may be silently undergoing destructive changes, while at the same period, the stomach and its functions may be so disordered as to hinder digestion and nutrition ; and thus the two grand sources of life and energy, suffer either simultaneously or successively from the same pernicious cause.

The brain in this case, of course, is affected through the medium of the nervous system, which is essential to life, and supplies all the functions through their respective organs with their vital energy, consequently, an injury done to the nervous, necessarily extends its deleterious effects to all the operations of the system, and this in proportion to the susceptibility and energy of the different parts, as regulated by their organic constitution.

The peculiar powers of the nervous system bear an important relation in regard to the present inquiry. In relation to diet, one of nature's sentinels consists in the *distinct sensation* which is experienced when the stomach is loaded with food, either improper in its quantity or injurious in its quality. The class of diffusive stimulants, however, when taken in moderate quantities, produce more or less injury without exciting *conscious sensation* in the stomach. General exhilaration usually follows moderate vinous indulgence, but the stomach itself, when in a state of health, may or may not display conscious gratification or dislike.

*In this consists the great danger of moderate drinking.* Individuals commonly do not feel any uneasy sensations consequent on moderate indulgence in wine. They cannot, therefore, for a moment suspect the slightest possibility of injurious consequences arising from a cause, apparently so innocent and devoid of danger. Experience and extended observation, however, lead us to a contrary conclusion. The healthy relations of the system may for some time be almost imperceptibly undermined, and its harmonious operations disturbed, and not the slightest suspicion be entertained that these changes have originated in some injurious though silent action on the digestive organs. "This circumstance," remarks Dr. Johnson, "leads us to divide into two great classes those symptomatic or sympathetic affections of various organs in the body, dependent on a morbid condition of the stomach and bowels, viz : into that which

and inevitable dissolution of all its parts — I say suicidal, because this premature dissolution of a structure,

---

is accompanied by *conscious sensation*, irritation, pain, or obviously disordered functions of the organs of digestion — and into that which is *not* accompanied by *sensible* disorder of the said organs or their functions. Contrary to the general opinion, I venture to maintain, from very long and attentive observation of phenomena in others, as well as in my own person, that this *latter* class of human afflictions is infinitely more prevalent, more distressing, and more obstinate than the *former*. It is a class of disorders, the source, seat, and nature of which are, in nine cases out of ten, overlooked, and for very obvious reasons, because the morbid phenomena present themselves anywhere and everywhere except in the spot where they have their origin.—(Essay on Indigestion, page 8.)”

Thousands and tens of thousands of individuals are in the present day martyrs to indigestion, and more or less suffer from organic disorders of various kinds, altogether attributable to the moderate and habitual use of intoxicating liquors.

Stimulants not only diminish the excitability of the system, they also diminish the vital power, “*that property possessed by the human frame which may be denominated the self preserving power of nature.*” The vital power is that mysterious influence which pervades all living matter, imparting life, vigor and animation, in addition to the power of sustaining existence for a limited period. It sustains man through extraordinary physical exertion, and endows his constitution with the power to resist, to a certain extent, the effects of excessive heat or cold, labor and fatigue. Man is peculiarly subject to the vicissitudes of climate and of seasons. Business or pleasure may direct him to countries, the climates of which are either in the extremes of heat or cold. In his own, or foreign lands, he may be exposed to sudden impressions, arising from the changes of the seasons. All of these vicissitudes the vital power enables him to sustain with comparative impunity, *provided he has not exhausted its influence by intemperate habits.* The same power, in a healthy condition, preserves him from the injurious influence of *Marsh Miasma*, poisonous vegetable exhalations, and other noxious effluvia, to the dangers of which most persons are more or less subject.

The vital power is the same in all human beings; modified, it is true, by peculiar circumstances. It is possessed by the native of the torrid, as well as the frigid and temperate zones, and sustains him in all the physical exertions to which he is liable. The *tenacity* of this principle of nature displays itself in the wonderful exertions of travelers.

The Arab, with a very small proportion of sustenance, traverses scorching deserts for hundreds and even thousands of miles; the soldier, in the midst of

formed originally for greater endurance, is not owing, either in its inception, its progress or its consumma-

---

the most trying physical circumstances, endures long and enervating marches. A light proportion of food, a few hours rest, and the body is invigorated, and again capable of encountering labors of an astonishing character. Such is the sustaining and life preserving influence of the vital power. How important, then, that mankind should minutely ascertain those circumstances which contribute to enervate and destroy this active principle.

It may be observed, that this power can only be secured in a healthy state by the regular and harmonious action of all the functions of the system. It is subject to, and a consequence of a due performance of the organic laws. Proper food, air, exercise and rest, are essential to its continuance. Every circumstance, therefore, which tends to derange or enfeeble the animal functions, diminishes in a greater or lesser degree, the force of the vital power. Many circumstances contribute to this result, but among other causes none have so great a tendency to decrease the vitality of the system as that of intemperance. Intoxicating liquors for a time increase the excitability of the vital power. This effect, however, is quickly succeeded by languor and exhaustion. Intemperance thus shortens the duration of human life. Each act of indulgence decreases the energy and strength of the vital power, until at last the unhappy victim of strong drink, falls an unavoidable and premature victim to his unnatural career.

To obtain a more familiar notion of the nature of the vital power, it may be interesting, by way of illustration, to compare the human frame to a machine of limited powers, in other words, one which by previous experiment, is calculated to undergo for a limited period, a certain degree of labor. Produce more labor from this machine than it is calculated to perform, and in the same proportion will be the limit of its duration. There is an exact analogy in this case with respect to the human frame. The Creator has given to our physical constitution, a power sufficient for all natural purposes. If by intemperance, of whatever character, or arising from whatever source, we excite irregular action in the system, the human machine becomes proportionably debilitated in its power, and limited in its duration. These general remarks will enable the reader to understand why it has been asserted that the length of a man's life may be estimated by the pulsations he has strength to perform. An ingenious author, from this circumstance, makes the following calculations. If we allow 70 years for the usual age of man, and 60 pulsations in a minute for the common measure of pulses of a temperate person, the number of pulsations in his whole life would amount to 2,207,520,000. If by intemperance he force his blood into a more rapid motion, so as to give 75 pulses in a minute, the same number of pulses would be completed in 56 years. His life by this

tion, to any unavoidable accident—to any necessity of nature, but to the violence of a pressure, to which

means would be reduced 14 years. The celebrated physician, Dr. Hufeland, appears to lay much stress on the circulation with respect to longevity. He remarks that “*a slow uniform pulse is a strong sign of long life and a great means to promote it.*” And again, “*a principal cause of our internal consumption or spontaneous wasting, lies in the continual circulation of the blood. He who has a hundred pulsations in a minute may be wasted far more quickly than he who has only 50. Those therefore whose pulse is always quick, and in whom every trifling agitation of the mind, or every additional drop of wine, increases the motion of the heart, are unfortunate candidates for longevity, since their whole life is a continual fever.*” Dr. Dod informs us that under the increased excitement of alcohol “*the circulation is quickened and the diameter of the vessels through which the blood has to flow is diminished.*” More work is demanded at the very time that the capacity of these wonderful tubes for their labor is decreased. In the wise economy of nature “*a given amount of blood, with a given force, in a given time,*” and through pipes of a given and proper “*diameter*” is to be circulated; by drinking intoxicating drinks, we increase the quantity of fluid which we have changed into fiery contaminated blood, we increase the force that propels it, we shorten the time in which it is to be done, and at the same moment decrease the diameter of the tubes through which it is to pass—and is it any wonder that blood vessels burst, sometimes on the brain, and cause instant death? sometimes in the lungs, and afflict for life that mysterious purifier of the blood? Is it wonderful that by the bursting of overworked, overheated and poisoned vessels, “*diseased deposits*” should be formed which may ulcerate the lungs, ossify the heart, produce cancers and calculi of various descriptions and kinds?

“*Bleeding at the nose, hæmorrhoidal and other diseased fluxes and swellings occur from the same cause. As alcohol especially, seeks the heart, the seat of life, and propels it with a deadly velocity, and seeks the brain, the seat of thought, intelligence and moral judgment, and, by loading the blood vessels of that delicate organ, encumbers the head, is it to be wondered at, that palpitation of the heart ensues, or that the mind is too confused to think, or that the eye becomes dim, the ears deaf, and the tongue clammy? Persons that drink stimulating liquors have a swimming in their heads, a dimness before their vision, a ringing in their ears, a nervous sense of obstruction in the organs of speech, a supposed ball rising up in their throats, and a palsied shake of the hand and tottering of the limbs. And nothing could be more natural than that it should be so.*”

Dr. Gordon of the London Hospital states that from actual observations on his own patients, he knew that seventy-five cases of disease out of every

it had been subjected through the rashness of the agent to whose supervision it had by its maker been subjected.

When during the late storm on the great western lakes, that intrepid engineer, of whom we have heard so much, planted his foot upon the lever of the safety valve, and caused his fires to be plied with that inflammable combustible, which suddenly supplied in such quantities the mighty agent by which that noble steamer, in despite of the billows and the tempest, forced her way off from that rock bound shore on which she had been driven, and which threatened all on board with instant and inevitable death — when during that storm that intrepid engineer planted his foot on the lever of his safety valve and caused his fires to be plied with such inflammable combustible, would he have done this, think you, in the same assurance of hope, had his manner been, reckless of consequence, to subject his boilers and machinery, on every trivial occasion, to the like extreme and frightful pressure; or had these been so subjected and weakened and rent thereby, would they have responded to the demand made upon them in this hour of danger?

---

nundred could be traced to drinking. He also declared that most of the bodies of moderate drinkers which, when at Edinburgh, he had opened, were found diseased in the liver; and that these symptoms appeared also in the bodies of temperate people which he had examined in the West Indies. He more than once says "that the bodies whose livers he had found diseased, were those of moral and religious people." This same witness observed that "the mortality among the coal whippers who are brought to the London Hospital is frightful." He also adds that "the moment these beer drinkers are attacked with any acute disease, they are unable to bear depletion and die directly."

Ah nō! it was because that engineer, prudent as well as intrepid, had hitherto spared his machinery and husbanded his resources, that when the crisis came, awful as it was, he was prepared to meet it.

There are crises in other voyages to which the crisis just alluded to is quite analagous, when unwonted energy of action is demanded, an energy which stimulants are availing to call forth. But even stimulants avail not where the organism itself, or the sensibility of the organism on which stimulants operate, has been impaired by stimulants. And hence the victim of disease often becomes prematurely the victim of death, because he has familiarized in health, and by familiarizing in health rendered impotent in sickness, those remedial agencies which God in mercy has provided for those seasons of affliction.

Know you not, drinker, that by the use in health of that which was provided for sickness, you are reversing the order of nature, and rendering health more precarious, sickness more speedy and more violent, and recovery therefrom more doubtful and more difficult?

Ask your physician, and he will tell you that even the moderate use of intoxicating liquors in health shortens its duration, and increases in sickness the chances of death.\* And how should it be otherwise?

---

\* Those who have been accustomed to live freely, invariably fall an easy prey to the attacks of disease. With such persons the slightest injury is frequently attended with the most serious results. The vital functions are unable to perform their accustomed labors, and consequently the *vis naturæ* is incapable of resisting the effects either of internal or external injuries. Thus the



What are intoxicating liquors? They are liquors, containing poison not merely, but containing it in quantity and intensity, sufficient to disturb the healthy action of the system when used as a beverage, and were they not so, they would not be intoxicating. And are such liquors fit for use?

The providence of God has answered this interrogation, which answer is conveyed in ruins stamped by his appointment from its first inception, to its final consummation, on the whole living human organism. I say human organism, for of all God's creatures having organs, man alone is chargeable with the folly, I had

---

slightest cold or comparatively trifling physical injury, is in general attended with danger and often with loss of life. In some inebriate cases the principle of vitality is so small that it is suddenly extinguished by little more than ordinary exertion or exposure to unusual heat or cold; and even, as has not unfrequently happened, *by simple indulgence in a glass of cold water*. The substance of the following remarks not very long ago went the round of the public papers. Medical men of experience in the metropolis are familiar with the fact that confirmed beer drinkers in London can scarcely scratch their fingers without risk of their lives. A copious London beer drinker is all one vital part, he wears his heart upon his sleeve, bare to a death wound even from a rusty nail or the claw of a cat. The worst patients brought into the metropolitan Hospitals are those apparently fine models of health, strength and soundness, the London draymen. It appears that when one of these receives a serious injury it is always necessary to amputate in order to give the patient the most distant chance of life. The draymen have the unlimited privilege of the brewer's cellar. Sir Astley Cooper on one occasion was called to a drayman, a powerful, fresh colored, healthy looking man, who had suffered an injury in his finger from a small splinter of a stave. Suppuration had taken place in the wound, which appeared but of a trifling description. This distinguished surgeon as usual opened the small abscess with his lancet. Upon retiring however he ascertained that he had forgotten his lancet case. Returning to recover it, he found his patient in a dying state. In a few minutes, or at most in a few hours, the unfortunate man was a corpse. Every medical man in London, concludes the writer of this statement, above all things dreads a beer drinker for his patient in a surgical case.

almost said the madness, of making use of poison as a beverage. On man's whole organism, therefore, is the influence of that poison stamped — on the brain, the heart, the lungs, the stomach, the viscera, nay not on these only, but also on the intellect, the passions, the moral sense, on the whole man in both natures, corrupting the body in anticipation for the sepulchre, and effacing the image of God from the soul.

And can liquors which produce such ruins, be a beverage fit for man? fit to be placed on the sideboard, and on the table in private families, to be provided for guests in the retirements of friendship, and spread out before the eye and proffered to the taste of youth, at New Years salutations, on public occasions, and in promiscuous assemblies?

O that I could present before you the outer man, scathed and blasted, as it stands forth in real life, bearing on every fibre, and on every feature, that loathsome, leprous, vinous impress, of which those dark, dismal lines traced on canvass, about to be exhibited to-night, are merely symbols.

O that I could present before you the inner man, still more scathed and blasted, bearing on every attribute and element of its immortal nature, that same loathsome, leprous, vinous impress, but in coloring so horrible, that no lines ever drawn on canvass, however dark, can become an appropriate symbol thereof.

Could I do this, I would not ask, nor attempt to return an answer to the question, whether such liquors, liquors which enervate and disease the body, degrade

and defile the soul, were a beverage fit for immortal, heaven-descended, heaven-aspiring man to drink of.

Nor would it be needful that I should do so. In that array of guilt and misery, with which these poisons have filled our world, there is a tongue that speaks, and speaks for God, and its language is (as I have before said) to you, to me, to all, touch not, taste not, handle not.

That voice not only speaks for God, but it is God's voice that speaks. Yes, throughout the whole of nature, God's voice is heard. It is heard in the ocean's roar, in the tempest's howl, and in the mutterings of thunder. Aye, it is heard too, in the murmur of the rill, the rustle of the leaf, the whispers of the breeze, and in that deeper stillness in which no breeze whispers, nor leaf rustles — the temple of nature, is God's temple, and throughout all its chambers he is present, is heard, is seen, is felt. He it is that "warms in the sun, refreshes in the breeze."

Think not that God is heard only in the book of revelation. The book of nature, as well as the book of revelation, is a book of God. Both were written by him, and hence David bound them up together, and in the 19th Psalm you will find a summary of both.

"The heavens," saith he, "the heavens declare the glory of God," and having said this, he adds in unbroken continuity, "the law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul."

These two books, which David more than thirty centuries since bound up together, have not yet been

separated, and are both, with reverence, now, as formerly, to be consulted, and both consulted on the question now at issue, return the same answer. It is the book of nature however with which chiefly we are now concerned. Let us examine its contents. Let us obey its teachings.

Whatever obscurity there may be elsewhere, here there is no obscurity; here there are no opposing phenomena to explain—no contradictory testimony to reconcile. After a lapse of six thousand years, the original law of God, concerning intoxicating poisons, with its awful and unchanged penalty, stands out to view, written on the living organism of those who drink it, in characters so broad and bold, and plain, that he who runs, may read.

In view of this recorded prohibition of those poisons, talk not of temperate use; such use belongs to authorized healthful beverage; to water, milk, and wine; I mean good refreshing wine; such as might have been drunk in Palestine; such as was drunk at Cana; even such wines, when used, are to be used temperately; and there may be times, and I think the present is such a time, when from motives of humanity as well as religion, their use should be dispensed with.

But poisonous beverage, even poisonous wine, wine that intoxicates, wine the mocker; that serpent's tooth, that adder's sting, against which the book of revelation warns, and to which warning the book of nature in accents long and loud responds; of such wine there is no temperate use. Such wine is poisonous, and is

therefore to be everywhere, and at all times utterly rejected. The chalice that contains it, contains an element of death. It is not even to be received, or having been received, is to be rejected, and happy the youth — the man — who dashes it untasted from his hand.

This is not declamation — it is not the speaker, but thy Maker, hearer, that counsels thus. That counsel as we have said, is made apparent in ruins stamped by the ordination of Jehovah in every age, in every clime, and on every organ of every human being who transgresses his published law in regard to poisons. Yes, in ruins, stamped from their first inception in the moderate drinker, to their final consummation in the death of the drunkard by delirium tremens.

The shadowing forth of these ruins, as seen in a single organ, transferred by the pencil from the dissecting-room of the surgeon\* to the canvass of the painter, I shall now proceed to exhibit and very briefly to illustrate.

The organ in question is the human stomach, with its triple coatings, with its inlet for food, its outlet for chyme, its mysterious solvent for converting the former into the latter, and its contractile power for transmitting the same (when so converted) through other viscera, to be absorbed in the repairing of the wastes of an ever-perishing and renovated organism.

Fig. I, represents the inner surface of this organ, exposed to view in its natural and healthy state — the state in which it was created, and in which it would

---

\* Dr. Thomas Sewal.

ordinarily continue through life, but for those elements of ruin, with which, by the indiscretion of man, it is so early and often brought in contact.\*

Fig. II, represents the changed aspect of this same organ, as it appears in the person of the temperate drinker. You perceive how that delicate and beautiful net-work of blood-vessels, almost invisible in the healthy stomach, begins to be enlarged — How the whole interior surface, irritated and inflamed, exhibits the inception of that progressive work of death about to be accomplished.

This change is effected by a well known law of nature, to wit, the rushing of the blood to any part of a sensitive texture, to which any irritant is applied. You know what is the effect produced by even diluted alcohol when applied to the eye. You know what the effect is, of holding even undiluted brandy in the mouth — What then, must be the effect of pouring such an exciting, and corrosive poison into that delicate and vital organ, — the human stomach ?

Fig. III, represents the stomach of the habitual drunkard, with its thickened walls, its distended blood vessels, and its livid blotches, visible at irregular intervals, to the eye, like the unsightly rum blossoms that overspread the countenance, in token of the havock which disease, unseen, is making with the viscera within.

---

\* When this lecture was delivered Dr. Sewal's drawings of the human stomach, were exhibited, and the text is the explanation of them severally, as then given.

Fig. IV, exhibits the ulcerated stomach of the habitual drunkard — with its loathsome, corroding sores, eating their way through its triple lining, and gradually extending over the intervening spaces: all bespeaking the extent of the hidden desolation which has already been effected.

Fig. V, represents the frightful stomach of the habitual drunkard, rendered still more frightful by the aggravation of a recent debauch. Its previously inflamed surface, has become still more inflamed, and its livid blotches, still more livid. Grumous blood is issuing from its pores, and its whole putrid aspect indicates that the work of death is nearly consummated.

Fig. VI, represents the cancerous stomach of the drunkard, or rather a cancerous ulcer, in such a stomach, the coats of which stomach, as the surgeon who performed the dissection affirms, were thickened, and schirrous, and its passages so obstructed, as to prevent for some time previous to death, the transmission of any nutriment to the system.

Fig. VII, represents a stomach in which this progressive desolation is completed — it is the stomach of the maniac — the drunken maniac — as seen after death by delirium tremens, than which there is no death more dreadful, — signalled as it ever is by unearthly spectres, hydras and demons dire.

It may have been the lot of some of you to have witnessed such a death scene — If it has, you will

bear me out in saying that no language can express its horrors.

The following lines convey but a faint idea of the frightful ravings of a poor inebriate who died of delirium tremens in an asylum to which he had been removed; — and who, amazed at the situation in which he found himself placed, conceived the idea that, though sane himself, the friends who had placed him there were deranged. Excited to phrenzy, and haunted by this illusion,

Why am I thus? the maniac cried,  
 Confined, 'mid crazy people? Why?  
 I am not mad — knave, stand aside!  
 I'll have my freedom, or I'll die —  
 It's not for cure that here I've come —  
 I tell thee — all I want is rum —  
 I must have rum.

Sane? yes, and have been all the while;  
 Why then tormented thus? 'Tis sad —  
 Why chained? and held in duress vile?  
 The men who brought me here were mad —  
 I will not stay where spectres come —  
 Let me go hence; I must have rum —  
 I must have rum.

'Tis he! 'tis he! my aged sire!  
 What has disturbed thee in thy grave?  
 Why bend on me that eye of fire?  
 Why torment, since thou canst not save?  
 Back to the church-yard whence you've come!  
 Return, return! but send me rum,  
 O! send me rum.

Why is my mother musing there,  
 On that same consecrated spot  
 Where once she taught me words of prayer?  
 But now she hears — she heeds me not —



Mute in her winding sheet she stands —  
 Cold, cold, I feel her icy hands —  
 Her icy hands!

She's vanished — but a dearer friend —  
 I know her by her angel smile —  
 Has come her partner to attend,  
 His hours of misery to beguile;  
 Haste! haste! loved one, and set me free;  
 'T were heaven to 'scape from hence to thee,  
 From hence to thee.

She does not hear — away she flies,  
 Regardless of the chain I wear,  
 Back to her mansion in the skies,  
 To dwell with kindred spirits there —  
 Why has she gone? Why did she come?  
 O God, I'm ruined! Give me rum,  
 O! give me rum.

Hark! hark! for bread my children cry —  
 A cry that drinks my spirits up —  
 But 'tis in vain, in vain to try —  
 O give me back the drunkard's cup —  
 My lips are parched, my heart is sad —  
 This cursed chain! 'twill make me mad!  
 'Twill make me mad!

It wont wash out, that crimson stain!  
 I've scoured those spots, and made them white —  
 Blood reappears again,  
 Soon as morning brings the light!  
 When from my sleepless couch I come,  
 To see — to feel — O give me rum,  
 I must have rum.

'Twas there I heard his piteous cry,  
 And saw his last imploring look,  
 But steeled my heart, and bade him die —  
 Then from him golden treasures took —  
 Accursed treasure — stinted sum —  
 Reward of guilt! Give — give me rum,  
 O! give me rum.

Hark! still I hear that piteous wail  
 Before my eye his spectre stands,  
 And when it frowns on me, I quail;  
 O! I would fly to other lands!  
 But that pursuing, there 't would come —  
 There's no escape! O give me rum,  
 O give me rum.

Guard! guard those windows — bar that door —  
 Yonder I armed bandits see —  
 They've robbed my house of all its store,  
 And now return to murder me —  
 They're breaking in, dont let them come;  
 Drive — drive them hence — but give me rum  
 O! give me rum.

I stake again? not I! — no more,  
 Heartless, accursed gamester! No!  
 I staked with thee my all, before,  
 And from thy den a beggar go —  
 Go where? A suicide to hell!  
 And leave my orphan children here,  
 In rags and wretchedness to dwell;  
 A doom their father cannot bear.

Will no one pity? no one come? —  
 Not thou. O come not; man of prayer!  
 Shut that dread volume in thy hand —  
 For me damnation's written there —  
 No drunkard can in judgment stand!

Talk not of pardon there revealed —  
 No, not to me — it is too late —  
 My sentence is already sealed;  
 Tears never blot the book of fate —  
 Too late! too late these tidings come;  
 There is no hope! O give me rum,  
 I must have rum.

Thou painted harlot come not here!  
 I know thee by that lecherous look,  
 I know that silvery voice I hear —  
 Go home, and read God's holy book.  
 For thee there's mercy — not for me;

I'm damned already — words cannot tell  
 What sounds I hear, what sights I see!  
 I'm sure it can't be worse in hell!

See how that rug<sup>g</sup> those reptiles soil!  
 They're crawling o'er me in my bed;  
 I feel their clammy, snaky coil  
 On every limb — around my head,  
 With forked tongue I see them play;  
 I hear them hiss — tear them away!  
 Tear them away!

A fiend! a fiend! with many a dart,  
 Glares on me with his blood-shot eye,  
 And aims his missiles at my heart —  
 O! whither! whither shall I fly!  
 Fly? no! it is no time for flight!  
 I know thy hellish purpose well —  
 Avaunt, avaunt, thou hated sprite,  
 And hie thee to thy native hell!

"He's gone! he's gone! and I am free;  
 He's gone, the faithless braggart liar —  
 He said he'd come to summon me —  
 See there again — my bed's on fire!  
 Fire! water! help! O haste! I die!  
 The flames are kindling round my head!

This smoke! I'm strangling! cannot fly —  
 O! snatch me from this burning bed!  
 "There! there again — that demon's there,  
 Crouching to make a fresh attack —  
 See how his flaming eye-balls glare —  
 Thou fiend of fiends, what's bro't thee back,  
 Back in thy car? For whom? for where?  
 He smiles — he beckons me to come —  
 What are those words thou'st written there?  
 IN HELL THEY NEVER WANT FOR RUM!"\*

In hell they never want for rum. •  
 Not want for rum! Read that again —  
 I feel the spell! haste, drive me down  
 Where rum is free! where revellers reign,  
 And I can wear the drunkard's crown.

---

\* The rum maniac varied.

Accept thy proffer. fiend? I will,  
And to thy drunken banquet come;  
Fill the great cauldron from thy still  
With boiling, burning, fiery rum —  
There will I quench this horrid thirst!  
With boon companions drink and dwell.  
Nor plead for rum, as here I must —  
There's liberty to drink in hell.

Thus raved that maniac rum had made —  
Then starting from his haunted bed —  
On, on, ye demons, on! he said,  
Then silent sunk — his soul had fled.

Scoffer beware — he in that shroud  
Was once a temperate drinker too,  
And felt as safe — declaimed as loud  
Against extravagance, as you.

And yet ere long I saw him stand  
Refusing, on the brink of hell,  
A pardon from his Savior's hand,  
Then plunging down with fiends to dwell.

From thence, methinks I hear him say,  
Dash, dash the chalice, break the spell,  
Stop while you can, and where you may —  
There's no escape when once in hell.

O God, thy gracious Spirit send,  
That we, the mocker's snare may fly,  
And thus escape that dreadful end,  
That death eternal, drunkards die.

## LECTURE No. X.

The injurious effect of abandoning the liquor trade considered — The expedient of total abstinence — the manner in which it should be enforced — an appeal to dealers.

*But would not the abandonment of intoxicating liquors, could the community be induced to abandon them throw many an industrious individual out of employment, and deprive many a needy family of bread? I admit for a short time, and to a considerable extent, this would be the case: and I also admit that this is a circumstance that deserves to be considered, and that where kindness dwells, cannot fail to be regretted.*

Some indeed there are who seem to think and speak of those engaged in the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors as mere wretches, infamous alike in person and in occupation, whose feelings and whose wants were not deserving of regard: But I do not so estimate character, nor have I thus learned Christ.

It is not ours to sit in judgment on our brethren. We see the outward appearance, God alone seeth the heart. I have known and still know men of talents and integrity, and so far as man can judge, of religion too, who have long been engaged, and who are still engaged in these (to me) abhorred occupations: But

I know also and rejoice to know that as information reaches and light breaks in upon their minds, one after another of their number is led first to doubt, then to disbelieve the innocence of his occupation ; and then forever to abjure it.

This change of opinion and of practice in relation to the manufacture and sale as well as use of intoxicating liquors, is still progressive, and it will continue to progress ; others, and yet others, and yet others, instructed by the counsel and moved by the example of their brethren, will be induced to practise the same self denials, and make the same sacrifices, until neither drunkard, nor vender of the drunkard's drink, shall remain within the limits of a purified and reclaimed city. Nor within its limits only. For the entire race are destined to experience a moral renovation, and the earth which man inhabits, to become covered with works of righteousness, as well as filled with the knowledge of God.

The doom of drunkenness, as well as of oppression and every other vice, is settled — settled in the councils of that God-head who has declared from his throne of mercy, — that virtue shall prevail, and crime of every name and nature cease from off a ransomed, disenthralled planet. Already from that throne of mercy a redeeming spirit has been sent abroad among the nations, which begins to be apparent in their quickened moral feeling and onward moral movement. The conscience of the world begins to be enlightened and turned towards the prevailing sin of drunkenness ; the

source and centre from which so many other sins are sent abroad over the face of the whole earth. If there be encouragement in the indications of Providence, or hope in the predictions of prophecy, this frightful abuse of the products of the harvest field and the vine yard, so wantonly manifested in the manufacture and sale and use of intoxicating liquors, must be corrected, and it will be corrected, or the glory of this republic will depart not only — but the progress of civilization be arrested also, and even the chariot wheels of the Son of God be rolled back.

Let us then, cheered by the successes of the past, and encouraged by the promise of the future, urge forward with renewed energy, our work of mercy.

There was a time when the whole christian church could be congregated in an inner chamber at Jerusalem. Now its numbers, reckoned by millions, are spread abroad over continents and islands. Within even our own recollection, the same inner chamber would have contained all the advocates of total abstinence in christendom. Now their number too is reckoned by millions, and their influence is felt by the inhabitants of many a kingdom, and the seamen that navigate the waters of many a sea.

During the ages gone by, the ruinous, loathsome and brutalizing effects of intemperance were extensively experienced and deplored and counteracted. Governments legislated, moralists reasoned, christians remonstrated : but to no purpose. In the face of all this array of influence, intemperance not only main-

tained its ground but constantly advanced; and advanced with constantly increasing rapidity. Death indeed came in aid of the cause of temperance, and swept away, especially during the prevalence of the cholera, crowds of inebriates, with a distinctive and exemplary vengeance. Suddenly the vacancies thus occasioned were filled up; and as if the source of life whence these supplies were furnished, was exhaustless all the avenues of death were not only re-occupied but crowded with augmented numbers of fresh recruits. The hope even of reclaiming the world by any instrumentalities then in being, departed, and fear lest Christendom should be utterly despoiled by so detestable a practice, took possession of many a reflecting mind.

In that dark hour, the great discovery, **THAT DRUNKENNESS IS CAUSED BY DRINKING**; moderate, temperate, continuous drinking; and that entire sobriety can be restored and maintained **BY ABSTINENCE**: in that dark hour, this **GREAT DISCOVERY** was made and promulgated to the world. A discovery which, simple and obvious as it seems to be, had remained hid for ages — during which no one dreamed that mere drinking, regular, reputable, temperate drinking, injured any one; much less that it produced, and by a necessity of nature produced, that utter shameless drunkenness which debased so many individuals, beggared so many families, and brought such indelible disgrace on community itself. This discovery, though not even yet generally known throughout community, has



relieved more misery, conduced to more happiness, prompted to more virtue, and reclaimed from more guilt; in one word, it has already shed more blessings on the past, and lit up more hope for the future, than any other discovery, whether physical, political or moral, with which the land and the age in which we live has been signalized.

By this great discovery it has been made apparent that it is not drunkards, but moderate drinkers with whom the temperance reformation is chiefly concerned: For it is not on a change of habits in the former, but the latter, on which the destiny of the state and the nation hangs suspended.

Drinking, and the manufacture and sale of that which makes drunkards, operates reciprocally as cause and effect on all the parties concerned.

The manufacturer and vender furnish the temptation to the drinker, and the drinker in return gives countenance and support both to the manufacturer and the vender.

All these classes must be reformed before the triumph of the temperance cause will be complete. And the reformation of either contributes to the reformation of all. Every dram shop that is closed narrows the sphere of temptation, and every teetotaler that is gained contributes to the shutting up of a dram shop. And they must all be shut up, the rum and the wine and the beer selling grocery, and temperate drinking relinquished, or drunkenness can never be prevented, society purified from crime, relieved from

pauperism, freed from disease, and human life extended to its allowed limits.

But how can this be effected, how can the prejudices of whole classes of community be overcome, and the very habits of masses of men changed? How have those mighty changes, even national changes, elsewhere and in former ages, been brought about.\* How? sometimes by *appealing to physical force; sometimes to wrong, and sometimes to right principles of voluntary action.*

To *physical force* in the present instance, it were vain for us to appeal. There are those, indeed, who have it in their power, to answer by force, arguments even that are unanswerable by argument, and who, though unable to gain the mind by persuasion, can crush the body by violence. But thus it is not with the friends of total abstinence. We have not, and it is well we have not, at our disposal, either pains or penalties. We cannot even abridge the perfect freedom of the moral agents that surround us, perverse and erring, as in our opinion their conduct may be. We cannot inhibit access either to the side board or the rum jug, and thus render inebriation either to the man of fortune, or even the day laborer, physically impossible; for we can neither point the bayonet to the breast or apply the lash to the back of the refractory inebriate. Ours is a free country, and this an enlightened age. Here men will think and speak and

---

\* Changes from barbarism to civilization — from bondage to liberty — and in the Emerald Isle, of late, from riot to order — from inebriety to temperance — how have these changes been brought about?

act according to their own convictions of duty; and they ought to do so. Unconvinced, I would not relinquish the manufacture, or sale, or use of intoxicating liquor at the bidding of another; and I have no right to require that another should do this at my own bidding, and though I had, I could not by any pains or penalties at my command enforce that right. Compulsion then is out of the question.

TO WRONG PRINCIPLES OF VOLUNTARY ACTION we may, and alas! too often do appeal. But such appeal, by whomsoever made, is not in keeping with the benevolence of an enterprize, which has as its object the amelioration of the condition, and the elevation of the character of the beings, on whose destiny it is intended to bear.

Before the eye of the philanthropist, there is spread out one vast field of crime and misery, the admitted consequence of inebriation; deliberate, customary, I had almost said fashionable inebriation. Evils so appalling require the immediate universal application of that only remedy,

#### TOTAL ABSTINENCE.

But be it remembered that they alone who can apply this remedy are free, untrammelled, intelligent moral agents; as such agents they must be addressed; addressed as agents, who in view of evidence and motives are to form their own opinions and decide for themselves their own characters, and course of conduct; and hence agents who can only be gained to abstinence by forming each for himself the high-

resolve and carrying out the same in action. The change in contemplation is a change on principle, a moral change — a voluntary change, a change to be effected by each individual on himself and by himself — a rightful change — a change in which appetite is denied, reason enthroned, and homage paid to the behests of duty and the authority of truth, so that in the advocacy of this cause its friends are estopped from appealing to physical force, not only, but also from appealing to all wrong principles of even voluntary action.

It is easy to rail at the rum and even the wine seller, as well as the rum and the wine drinker ; to injure his business, to asperse his character, and to make him odious in community, and thus compel him, especially where our influence is controlling, to dissemble, while paying to our abhorred principles an external but reluctant homage.

It is easy, perhaps natural, convinced as we are of the goodness of our cause, to do this. But is it kind, is it fraternal ; especially, is it christian ? Have we then forgotten how much and how long God has borne with us ? See we not how long He bears with others ? How His sun shines and His showers fall even yet upon the wicked ? O ! it was the disciples and not their master who, when treated less urbanely than was befitting, by a village of Samaritans, it was the disciples who proposed to call down fire from Heaven and consume that village : to whom, rebuking their rashness, He said, " Ye know not what manner of spirit

ye are of, for the Son of man is not come to destroy mens' lives but to save them."

But though estopped from appealing to physical force; estopped from appealing to wrong principles, we are not estopped from appealing

*To right principles and voluntary action.*

"I," said the Savior of the world, "I, if I be lifted up, will draw all men unto me."

The event has verified the prediction. It is not the terrors of Sinai, that has driven, but the attractives of Calvary which have drawn so many souls to Jesus. Now as formerly, there is a charm in kindness, and to the powerless reformer, persuasion is still an arm of power. Let us then in place of offending by our rudeness and repelling by our censure, endeavor to convince by our arguments, and conciliate by our entreaties, both the manufacturer and the vender as well as the consumer of intoxicating liquors.

Abhorrent as the manufacture and sale, as a beverage, of intoxicating liquors may be, to the fully instructed and confirmed advocates of total abstinence, it is still to be considered that these are occupations, which at no distant period, the prevalent, I had almost said the universal, usages of society called for; which law sanctioned and even religion itself was believed and is still believed by many to sanction; occupations which even temperance men patronized and engaged in without compunction. Under these alleviating circumstances the capital of the manufacturer and vender has to a considerable extent been invested and his

habits formed ; and he cannot now transfer the one or change the other without inconvenience ; perhaps not without sacrifice, perhaps not even without suffering. It is no easy thing for a man whose little all is thus invested, and who thereby obtains his daily bread, and who knows not how otherwise to obtain it ; it is no easy thing for such a man to gird himself up to the performance of the painful duty to which our doctrines summon him. On the contrary, it requires great magnanimity, great decision of character, and great self-sacrifice to do this.

Think not, therefore, that those whose hard lot it is to breathe the air of the brewers vats, or to barrel the liquid that flows from the distillers still ; or that those whose still harder lot it is, standing at the counter or the bar, to measure out by the gill to drinkers the drunkard's drink ; think not that these men are from the very nature of their profession greater sinners than other men. On the contrary, *they* are now *what many of us*, and without any change of moral character, once were. And *many of them* may, and doubtless will, without any change of moral character, become what *we* now are. Even now they have the same hopes and fears and sympathies, the same love of life and liberty and country and kindred and of man as other men have. Among them may be found those who would shrink from crime, with as instinctive a shuddering, look on misery with as tender an eye, and stretch forth for its relief as willing an arm, as any among ourselves ; in one word, there may be found

among them, as among us, men who fear God and in other respects work righteousness: But owing to their education or occupation; to their misapplied experience, to their ignorance of facts, to the influence of habit, to the force of prejudice, or perhaps to our own unchristian advocacy of the cause itself; our unwarranted assumptions, our insidious slanders, our want of charity, our want of candor or fidelity; owing to these or other similar causes, they have not yet learned what we, though placed in more favorable circumstances, and enjoying greater light, were slow to learn, (not that drunkenness is at once a crime, a curse, and a dishonor, but)

*That drunkenness by a necessity of nature, is produced by drinking; MODERATE, CUSTOMARY, REPUTABLE DRINKING; and that such is the settled, unchanging order of Providence: and hence the frequent, frightful, loathsome manifestation of this abhorred malady, among, and only among temperate drinkers, so called; that is, among those who have the rashness, the temerity, I had almost said impiety, in the face of this settled order of God's unchanging providence, to subject the living fibre of their own organism, to the corrosive action of intoxicating poisons; poisons furnished by the author of all good for medicine; not for aliment — and not intended, and declared by the effects they produce, not intended for habitual use.*

This discovery is not fancy but fact; an ascertained, palpable, indubitable fact, at the knowledge of which we have arrived by collating the data furnished during

other ages and in other countries, and comparing the same with the state of things existing in our own. In the prosecution of which enquiry we have visited the localities where intoxicating liquors are manufactured, and sold, and drank: We have marked their effect in the hut of ignorance, and the parlor of fashion; we have actually taken the dimensions of the miseries they have occasioned and summed up the number of the dead which they have slain; and while doing this, we have been surprised to learn, that drunkenness was not, as we had once supposed, a calamity resulting from some single sudden overwhelming indiscretion, or at most from some few flagrant wanton causes of criminal indulgence; into which men of every class were liable to be surprised; but that it was a calamity confined to a single class, the moderate drinking class. That the victims were never "teetotalers," but always moderate drinkers; and the process always moderate drinking: — A process not sudden, but gradual, beginning when drinking began: continuing with its continuance, and making its silent, undiscovered, unsuspected advance, covertly and without sign of progress or note of warning; till suddenly friends and kindred are awakened to the knowledge of the alarming truth, that, seduced by moderate drinking into drunkenness, a father, a son, or a brother, lies in ruins.

And having discovered this truth, to wit: that drinking, I mean temperate drinking, is what makes drunkards; a truth momentous indeed, and big with everlasting consequence — but a truth hid for ages — and



still hid from numbers ; having discovered this truth, we hasten to announce it both to the vender and the drinker ; to announce it, not in the language of rebuke and crimination, but in that of Heaven's own mercy — saying, as an Apostle said, "Brethren I wot that through ignorance, ye have done this, as did also your rulers," who have licensed and by licensing sanctioned the doing. And full well we know that even God winketh at those by gone days of ignorance, though now, and far as the light shineth, *commandeth all men every where to repent.*

That self-denials and sacrifices will be required in effecting that change in our social habits, which is called for by this discovery of the deleterious effects of even the moderate use of intoxicating liquors, on the human constitution, must be admitted. And it must also be admitted, that so far as sacrifices are concerned, manufacturers and venders will be the chief, I had almost said, the only sufferers. Still it must be recollected that these are sacrifices that patriotism as well as religion sanctions ; and such too as are elsewhere called for, whenever in this onward movement of society any new and valuable improvement is introduced. Not a canal can be excavated, a rail-road constructed, a steamboat started, or even a spinning jenny or a power loom put in motion, without impairing the fortune of some and taking away the means of procuring bread from others.

And yet these partial temporary evils are submitted to, and often without a murmur, even by the sufferers,

cheered as they are by the prospect of public, enduring, superabounding good.

But never was the endurance of private temporary evils, encouraged by the promise of requital in the bestowment of such public enduring and superabounding good, as in the case before us.

O ! could the employment of capital, and the consumption of provisions, and the waste of labor, in the manufacture of intoxicating liquors, be prevented ; and could the moral and physical energy now paralyzed by their use, be directed to the production of comforts, how different would be the condition of all classes — especially of the laboring poor, who now, small as their earnings are, eagerly purchase and unheedingly press to their lips, that cup, which is ever to those who taste of it the cup of affliction — often even the cup of death ?

Brethren, inn-keepers, grocers, whose business it has been to sell to drinkers the drunkard's drink, has it never occurred to your minds, that the liquors dispensed were destined, though unseen by you, to blanch some glow of health, to wither some blossom of hope, to disturb some asylum of peace, to pollute some sanctuary of innocence, or plant gratuitous, perhaps enduring misery, in some bosom of joy ? Have you never in imagination followed the wretched inebriate whose glass you have poured out, or whose jug or bottle you have filled ; have you never in imagination followed him to his unblest and comfortless abode ? Have you never mentally witnessed the faded cheek and

tearful eye of his broken hearted wife ; never witnessed the wistful look and stifled cry of his terror stricken children, waiting at night-fall his dreaded return ; and marked the thrill of horror which the approaching sound of his foot-steps sent across their bosoms ? Have you never in thought marked his rude entrance, his ferocious look, his savage yell, and that demoniac phrenzy, under the influence of which, father, husband as he was, he drove both wife and children forth, exposed to the wintry blast and the peltings of the pitiless storm ; or denying them even this refuge, how he has smitten them both to the earth beneath his murderous arm ?

If you have never heretofore considered these things, will you not now consider them, and give up an occupation so subversive of virtue, so conducive to crime, so productive of misery ? You would not willingly, even, though it were desired, you would not directly furnish your customers with pauperism, insanity, crime, disease and death ; why then supply them with what produces these, and more than these ; more of misery than eye hath seen, or ear heard, or than it hath entered into the heart of man to conceive ?

But the sale of liquors is your employment, and it furnishes you and yours, subsistence. Be it so ; still, is it a desirable employment ? Are you willing to live, and that your family should live on the miseries endured, and the crimes committed by others, in consequence of poisons by you dispensed ? Are you willing to receive and treasure up the profits, which arise from

the widow's tears, the orphan's cries, the maniac's loss of reason, the convict's loss of liberty, and the suicide's of life? Are you willing that death should find you still corrupting youth, dishonoring age, and sending waste and want and battle into the families of the poor; and disgrace, disease and death into those of the rich; and subverting in both, the course of nature, so that in the habitations of maternal kindness, and under the tutelage of paternal virtue, in place of wise and good and useful men, debauchees, and paupers, and criminals, are reared up? Are you willing death should find you still preparing victims for the poor-house, and prison-house and grave-yard?

And ye men of fortune, manufacturers, importers, wholesale dealers, will you not for the sake of the young, the old, the rich, the poor, the happy, the miserable, in one word, for the sake of our common humanity, in all the states and forms in which it is presented, will you not shut up your distilleries, countermand your orders, and announce the heaven approved resolution, never hereafter to do aught to swell the issue of these waters of woe and death, with which this young republic is already flooded?

Have you never thought, as you rolled out and delivered to the purchaser his cask, have you never thought how many mothers must mourn, how many wives suffer, how many children must supplicate; how many men of virtue must be corrupted, men of honor debased, and of intelligence demented, by partaking of that fatal

poison, dispensed from you, seller, and to be paid for as per invoice ?

Have you never thought what a moral blight there was to be sent abroad over that hamlet or village, where the vile disease and crime producing contents of that cask, drained to its dregs, was to be palmed, under the guise of a healthful beverage, on the orderly, uninformed and unsuspecting inhabitants thereof? In your own poor houses and prison houses and graveyards, in the beggars that frequent the city, in the loafers that infest the suburbs, and in the shop-lifters and incendiaries so common in both, you see something indeed, but not a tithe of the whole evils, which the traffic in these accursed liquors produce, sent forth in quantities as they are, along those extended channels that connect the far off lakes with the ocean — along the no less extended seaboard and up the great valley of the west to every islet and glen, over every railroad or other avenue, to every inland village or shantee or cabin, inflicting every where the same miseries inflicted in the city from whence this element of evil was sent abroad — impairing the health, diminishing the vigor, and sowing the seeds of death in the constitution of the hardy laborer in the field, the ruddy housewife in the family, and the pale infant in the cradle — sharpening the avarice of the trader, inflaming the vengeance of the natives, raising the war cry amid the hunting grounds of the wilderness, and rendering savage life itself less secure and more comfortless, to the foot of

the Rocky mountains, and even the regions that lie beyond them.

But it were vain to attempt to portray the severity or take the dimensions of the evils produced by a single cask of intoxicating liquors, inconsiderately sent forth from the ware-house of the sober, moral, and often religious dealer, to the far off west, or perhaps to some other continent, or to the islands of some distant sea, there to execute unseen, and on beings unknown, its work of death—there to sadden the missionary, to “demonize” the savage and cause the hopeful convert to apostatise from the faith he had professed. These are evils however which God registers in the book of his remembrance, and which the day of judgment will bring to light; as well as those other evils nearer home of which we have already spoken; and would time permit, might still farther speak; for at home and abroad, in the city and country, in the solitude and by the way side, it is not blessings but curses, that the venders of intoxicating liquors dispense to their customers.

Said a venerable grocer, looking along a street in which in early life he had planted himself—“That street has twice changed most of its inhabitants since I commenced business in it; and the present occupants, untaught by the fate of their predecessors, are drinking themselves to death as speedily as practicable.” “I admit,” said another grocer, “that what you say is true; we know we sell poison; all the world know this; mankind have acquired a taste for

poison, and will have it; we merely administer to that taste, and if people will kill themselves, it is their own, and not our fault."

A wine dealer's wife, in the commercial capital of the state, whose conscience was ill at ease in relation to the traffic in intoxicating liquors, availing herself of an auspicious moment, said to her husband, "I do not like your selling liquor, it seems to me to be a bad business; you do not, I suppose, make more than one or two hundred dollars a year by it, and I should be very much rejoiced if you would give it up." "I know," answered her husband, "as well as you do, that it is a bad business; I should be as glad to give it up as you would be to have me, and if I did not make more than one, or two, or even five hundred dollars a year, by it, I would give it up." "How much, then," inquired his wife, "do you make?" "Why," replied her husband, "I make from two to three thousand dollars a year, an amount quite too large to be relinquished." "What you say," she rejoined, "brings to my mind the remarks of a lecturer I once heard, who having repeated what Walpole said in relation to every man having his price in politics, added that it was much the same in religion. Satan, continued he, is a broker — Not a wheat, or cotton, or money broker, but a soul broker: Some can be procured to labor in his service for a hundred, some for a thousand, and some for ten thousand dollars a year. The price at which you estimate your soul, I see, is three thousand dollars a year. My dear husband look

you well to it — to me it seems that even three thousand dollars a year is a paltry price for that which is truly priceless.”

On the mind of that husband sudden conviction flashed; and liberal as was his portion in those rewards of unrighteousness which Satan proffered, he resolved, and avowed the resolution, to receive it no longer.

Dealer in these disguised poisons, how stands this profit and loss account with you? Have you summed up the items and ascertained the total to be by you received in exchange for that which “angels dare not bid for, and worlds want wealth to buy?”

Not without reason did the poet say, in reference to the debasing influence of sinful mercenary pursuits —

“How low the wretches stoop! how deep they plunge  
In mire and dirt: they drudge and sweat and creep  
Through every fen, for vile contaminating trash.  
Since prone in thought their nature is their shame;  
And they should blush, their forehead meets the skies.”

In an address at a late temperance anniversary, said a speaker — “During the cholera season there came into my office in New-York, one forenoon, a grocer with whom I had been acquainted, and said with much agitation, I am going to give up selling spirituous liquors. Why? said I. Because, rejoined he, there came into my store this morning at a very early hour, a young man, who, looking up to the brandy bottle which stood upon the shelf, exclaimed, with a fearful oath, come down! come down! You killed my grandfather — you killed my father; come down now,



and kill me. What that young man said, continued the grocer, was but too true. His grandfather died a drunkard, and with liquor obtained at my store. His father died a drunkard, and with liquor obtained at my store. Both drank from the same bottle and both were dead ; both the grandfather and the father ; and now the son had come to claim the sad privilege of drinking from the same bottle, and dying as his grandfather and father had died. I looked at that young man — I thought of the past, and it seemed as if the way to hell from my store was very short — that I could, from behind the counter where I stood, look quite into it ; I felt that the business of selling liquor was a bad business, and I made up my mind to quit it.”

And, true to his purpose, he did so — and before the sun went down, every keg and decanter was removed from his premises, to return to it no more. A blessing followed that decisive act ; and having refused any longer to receive the wages of unrighteousness, he has enjoyed the visitation of the Spirit, and been made, and his family have been made, partakers in the purer, higher, holier, pleasures of religion. Inn keepers, grocers, dispensers, from the counter or the bar room, of the same disguised poison, you have heard this brief but affecting narrative ; and having heard it, I ask, how does your experience tally with the proclaimed experience of your fellow laborer, in that common occupation in which you have been engaged ? Have your brandy bottles, or beer casks,

or rum jugs, been more or less effective than his, in this work of death ?

Can you recall the names, or sum up the number, of those customers of yours, who, reeling, one by one, in succession, from your dispensaries of sin and suffering, have disappeared and sunk down to the abodes of death ? Is the way longer from your counter or your bar room to the grave yard, or even to that hell beyond it, than it was from his ? Could you, in fact, look into the latter as he did in fancy — what think you would be the discoveries such a vision would unfold ? Could you see the horror stricken countenances, could you hear the unceasing wail of those to whom, standing at your counter, or your bar, you have meted out by measure, and for pay, this well known element of death — even of the second death — could you do this, what would your emotions be as your eye met theirs who are now suffering in hell, the torments brought upon them by indulging in those appetites to which on earth it was your unworthy and cruel office to have ministered ?

And are you willing that death should find you to the last thus occupied ? Are you willing to go direct from the rum or beer selling bar to the bar of God's righteous retribution ? Having posted your books and made out your bills for all the poisons you have ever dispensed — the families you have made wretched — the individuals you have brutalized and the criminals you have sent prematurely and uncalled for to meet their eternal doom : Having posted your books and

made out your bills for all these services, which in your day and generation you have rendered mankind, are you willing to present this summary to your final judge and abide the issue? Think you that He who bestowed your talents and fixed the bounds of your habitation, saying "Creature of my beneficence and my power, occupy till I come," think you that he, having examined these doings of yours, the motives from which they sprung and the results to which they led, will add "Well done good and faithful servant, thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord?"

If not, then change your position while you may, and like that repentant grocer of whom you have heard, form the high resolve to quit at once, and at whatever sacrifice, a servitude so debasing, and to spend the remainder of your stay on earth in some blameless, if not higher and holier occupation.

## LECTURE No. XI.

Appeal to Parents — To Youth — To Women — Conclusion.

In the preceding Lectures, we have shown that a kind of wine has existed from great antiquity, which was injurious to health and subversive of morals; that these evils, since the introduction of distillation, have been greatly increased; that half the lunacy, three-fourths of the pauperism, and five-sixths of the crime with which the nation is visited, is owing to intemperance; that there are believed to be five hundred thousand drunkards in the republic, and that thousands die of drunkenness annually: We have also shown that drunkenness results from moderate drinking, and that drunkenness must continue, by a necessity of nature, as long as habitual temperate drinking is continued; that it is not the drinking of water or milk, or any other necessary or nutritive beverage, but of intoxicating liquors only, that produces drunkenness; that as the existing system of moderate drinking occasions all the drunkenness that exists, so that system must be abandoned, or its expense in muscle and sinew and mind, provided for by this, and all future generations; that even moderate drinking is now more dangerous than formerly, because intoxicating drinks are more deadly — to the poison of alcohol,

generated by fermentation, other poison having been added by drugging, and *that* alike to intoxicating liquors, whether fermented or distilled: We have enumerated the kinds of poison made use of in the products of the still, and of the brew-house, and met the objection that the use of wine was sanctioned by the Bible, by showing that there were different kinds of wine, some of which were good, and some bad, and that the former only, were commended in the Bible; that though it were allowable to use pure wines in Palestine, it would not follow that it was allowable to use mixed wines here, where intenser poisons exist, and where the use of wine leads to the use of brandy, and the use of brandy to drunkenness: We have shown that even in Palestine, it was good not to drink wine, when it caused a brother to offend, and therefore not good elsewhere, and especially here, and at the present time, when the tremendous evils of intemperance in some classes of community, render total abstinence befitting in all classes, in conformity to that great law of love which Jesus Christ promulgated, and in conformity to which the apostles of Jesus Christ acted, and the disciples of Jesus Christ are bound to act.

We have shown that the books of Nature and Revelation both proceeded from God, and both contain, though with unequal degrees of clearness, an expression of his will; that the import of the one is discovered by reading and meditation, of the other by observation and experiment; that in this latter oracle

mankind are distinctly taught, that aliments restore the waste of the human organism, but that stimulants impair the sensibility on which they operate, and hence that the latter are not intended for habitual use, that they who so use intoxicating liquors violate an established law of nature, and that the drunkenness, disease and death which result from such use, are the penalty which follows, by the appointment of God, the violation of that law; that God wills the happiness of his creatures, and when the authority of the Bible is plead in behalf of any usage that leads to misery, it may be known that the Bible is plead in error in behalf of such usage; that in the present instance, and so far as the wines of commerce are concerned, to appeal to the Bible as authority, is absurd; that the Bible knows nothing and teaches nothing directly, in relation to these wines of commerce — the same being either a brandied or drugged article never in use in Paléatine; that in relation to these spurious articles the book of nature must alone be consulted, and that being consulted, their condemnation will be found on many a page, inscribed in characters of wrath.

In the view of these and other truths, we have addressed ourselves to the manufacturer and vender of these legalized poisons; and there are yet others, to whom, in the view of the same truths, we would, in conclusion, address ourselves.

Fathers, Mothers, heads of families, if not prepared, at this late hour to change your mode of life, are you not prepared to encourage the young, particularly your

children, to change theirs? Act as you may, yourselves, do you not desire that they should act the part of safety? Can you not tell them, and truly tell them, that our manner of life is attended with less peril than your own? Can you not tell them, and truly tell them, that however innocent the use even of pure wine may be, in the estimation of those who use it, that its use in health is never necessary; that excess is always injurious, and that in the habitual use of even such wine, there is always danger of excess; that of the brandied and otherwise adulterated wines in use, it cannot be said, in whatever quantity, that they are innocent; that the temptation to adulterate is very great, detection very difficult, and that entire safety is to be found only in total abstinence? Can you not truly tell them this? Will you not tell them this? And having told them, should they, in obedience to your counsel, relinquish at once the use of all intoxicating liquors, would their present condition, you yourselves being judges, would their present condition be less secure, or their future prospects less full of promise, on that account? Or would the remembrance that the stand they took, was taken at your bidding, either awaken in your bosoms misgivings now, or regrets hereafter? Especially, would it do this as life declines, and you approach your final dissolution and last account. Then, when standing on the verge of that narrow isthmus, which separates the future from the past, and connects eternity with time; then, when casting the last lingering look back upon

that world to which you are about to bid adieu forever, will the thought that you are to leave behind you a family trained to temperance not only, but pledged also to total abstinence, will that thought, then, think you, plant one thorn in the pillow of sickness, or add one pang to the agonies of death? O! no, it is not this thought, but the thought of dying and leaving behind a family of profligate children, to nurture other children no less profligate, in their turn to nurture others, thus transmitting guilt and misery to a remote posterity; it is this thought, and thoughts like this, in connection with another thought, suggested by those awful words, "For I, the Lord thy God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquities of the fathers upon the children, to the third and fourth generation, of them that hate me," — it is thoughts like these, and not the thought of leaving behind a family pledged to total abstinence, that will give to life's last act a sadder coloring, and man's last hour a denser darkness. Between these two conditions of the dying, if held within our offer, who of us would hesitate?

Ye children of moderate drinking parents; children of so many hopes, and solitudes and prayers; the sin of drunkenness apart, the innocence of abstinence apart, here are two classes of men, and two plans of life, each proffered for your approbation, and submitted for your choice: The one class use intoxicating liquor, moderately indeed, still they use intoxicating liquor in some, or many of its forms; the other class use it in none of them: The one class, in consequence of such



use of intoxicating liquor, furnish all the drunkenness, three-fourths of all the pauperism, and five-sixths of all the crime, under the accumulating and accumulated weight of which, our country already groans. Yes, in consequence of such restricted use of intoxicating liquors, the one class pays an annual tribute in muscle and sinew, in intellect and virtue, eye, and in the souls of men; a mighty tribute, embodied in the persons of inebriates, taken from the ranks of temperate drinkers and delivered over to the jail, the mad house, the house of correction, and even the house of silence!

The other class pays no such tribute; no, nor even a portion of it. The other burthens of community they share indeed, in common with their brethren; a portion of their earnings goes even to provide and furnish those abodes of woe and death, which intoxicating liquors crowd with inmates; but the inmates themselves are all, all trained in the society, instructed in the maxims, moulded by the customs, and finally delivered up from the ranks of the opposite party; the moderate drinking party.

Now, beloved youth, which of these two modes of life will you adopt? To which of these two classes will you attach yourselves? Which think you is the safest, which most noble, patriotic, christian? In one word, which will ensure the purest bliss on earth, and afford the fairest prospect of admission into heaven?

For the mere privilege of using intoxicating liquors moderately, are you willing to contribute your proportion annually to people the poor-house, the prison-

house, and the grave-yard? For such a privilege, are you willing to give up to death, or even to delirium tremens, a parent this year, a wife, a child, or brother, or sister the next, and the year thereafter a friend or neighbor? Are you willing to do this, and having done it, are you further willing, as a consequence, to hear the mothers,' the wives,' the widows,' and the orphans' wailings, on account of miseries inflicted by a system deliberately adopted by your choice, sustained by your example, and perpetuated by your influence; — nor to hear alone; are you willing to see also the beggar's rags, the convict's fetters, and those other and more hideous forms of guilt and misery, the product of intemperance, which liken men to demons, and earth to hell!

That frightful outward desolation apparent in the person and the home of the inebriate, is but an emblem of a still more frightful inward desolation. The comfortless abode, the sorrow-stricken family, the tattered garments, the palsied tread, the ghastly countenance, and loathsome aspect of the habitual brutal drunkard, fills us with abhorrence. We shun his presence, and shrink instinctively from his polluting touch. But what are all these sad items, which affect the outer man only, in comparison with the blighted hopes, the withered intellect, the debased propensities, the brutal appetites, the demoniac passions, the defiled conscience; in one word, in comparison with the sadder moral items which complete the frightful spectacle of a soul in ruins; a soul deserted of God, possessed by demons,

and from which the last lineaments of its Maker's image have been utterly effaced; a soul scathed and riven, and standing forth already, as it will hereafter stand forth, frightful amid its ruins, a monument of wrath, and a warning to the universe.

Be not deceived, nor fear to take the dimensions of the evils that threaten, or to look that destroyer in the face which you are about to arm against yourselves. Not the solid rock withstands forever the touch of water even, much less the living fibre that of alcohol, or those other and intenser poisons mingled with it, in those inebriating liquors of which a moiety of the nation drinks. The habitual use of such liquors in small quantities, prepares the way for their use in larger quantities; and yet larger quantities progressively, till inebriation is produced. Such is the constitution of nature; it is preposterous therefore to calculate upon exemption. Exceptions indeed there may be; but they are exceptions merely. The rule is otherwise. If you live an habitual drinker of such liquors, you ought to calculate to die a confirmed drunkard: and that your children, and your childrens' children, should they follow your example, will die confirmed drunkards also. And if life shall be prolonged to them, and they so live, they will so die, unless the course of nature shall be changed.

In the view of these facts and arguments which the subject before you presents, make up your minds, make up your minds deliberately, and having done so, say whether you are willing to take along with the habi-

tua' moderate use of intoxicating liquors, as bought and sold, and drank among us, the appalling consequences that must result therefrom. Are you willing to do this? and if you are not, stop, — stop while you may, and where you can. In this descent to Hades there is no half-way house, no central resting place. The movement once commenced, is ever onward, and downward. The thirst created is quenchless, the appetite induced insatiable. You may not live to complete the process — but this know, that it is naturally progressive, and that with every successive sip from the fatal chalice, it advances, imperceptibly indeed, still it advances towards completion. Yon demented sot, once a moderate drinker, occupied the ground you now occupy, and looked down on former sots, as you, a moderate drinker, now look down on him, and as future moderate drinkers may yet look down on you, and wonder.

“*Facilis decensus averni.*”

Let it never be forgotten that we are social beings. No man liveth to himself; on the contrary, grouped together in various ways, each acts, and is acted on by others. Though living at the distance of so many generations, we feel even yet, and in its strength, the effect of the first transgression. Now, as formerly, it is the nature of vice, as well as virtue, to extend and perpetuate itself. Now, as formerly, the existing generation is giving the impress of its character to the generation which is to follow it — and now, as formerly, parents are by their conduct, and their counsel,

either weaving crowns to signalize their offspring in the heavens, or forging chains to be worn by them in hell.

Hearer, time is on the wing, death is at hand : Act now, therefore, the part that you will in that hour approve, and reprobate the conduct you will then condemn.

It has not been usual for the speaker, as it has for some others, to bespeak the influence of those who constitute the most numerous, as well as most efficient part of almost every assembly, where self-denials are called for, or questions of practical duty discussed. And yet, no one is more indebted than myself, to the kind of influence in question.

Under God, I owe my early education, nay, all that I have been, or am, to the counsel and tutelage of a pious mother. It was, peace to her sainted spirit, it was her monitory voice, that first taught my young heart to feel that there was danger in the intoxicating cup, and that safety lay in abstinence.

And as no one is more indebted than myself, to the kind of influence in question, so no one more fully realizes how decisively it bears upon the destinies of others.

\* Full well I know, that by woman came the apostacy of Adam, and by woman, the recovery through Jesus. It was a woman that imbued the mind, and formed the character of Moses, Israel's deliverer — It was a woman that led the choir, and gave back the response of that triumphal procession, which went forth to cele-

brate with timbrels, on the banks of the Red Sea, the overthrow of Pharaoh — It was a woman that put Sisera to flight, that composed the song of Deborah and Barak, the son of Abinoam, and judged in righteousness, for years, the tribes of Israel — It was a woman that defeated the wicked counsels of Haman, delivered righteous Mordecai, and saved a whole people from utter desolation.

And not now to speak of Semiramis at Babylon, of Catharine of Russia, or of those Queens of England, whose joyous reigns constitute the brightest periods of British history, or of her, the young and lovely, the patron of learning and morals, who now adorns the throne of the sea-girt Isles ; not now to speak of these, there are others of more sacred character, of whom it were admissible even now to speak.

The sceptre of empire is not the sceptre that best befits the hand of woman ; nor is the field of carnage her field of glory. Home, sweet home, is her theatre of action, her pedestal of beauty, and throne of power. Or if seen abroad, she is seen to the best advantage when on errands of love, and wearing her robe of mercy.

It was not woman who slept during the agonies of Gethsemane ; it was not woman who denied her Lord at the palace of Caiaphas ; it was not woman who deserted his cross on the hill of Calvary. But it was woman that dared to testify her respect for his corse, that procured spices for embalming it, and that was found last at night, and first in the morning, at his

sepulchre. Time has neither impaired her kindness, shaken her constancy, or changed her character.

Now, as formerly, she is most ready to enter, and most reluctant to leave, the abode of misery. Now, as formerly, it is her office, and well it has been sustained, to stay the fainting head, wipe from the dim eye the tear of anguish, and from the cold forehead the dew of death.

This is not unmerited praise. I have too much respect for the character of woman, to use, even elsewhere, the language of adulation, and too much self-respect to use such language here. I would not, if I could, persuade those of the sex who hear me, to become the public, clamorous advocates, of even temperance. It is the influence of their declared approbation; of their open, willing, visible example, enforced by that soft, persuasive, colloquial eloquence, which, in some hallowed retirement, and chosen moments, exerts such controlling influence over the hard, cold heart of man; especially over a husband's, a son's, or a brother's heart; it is this influence, which we need; an influence, chiefly known by the gradual, kindly transformation of character it produces, and which, in its benign effects, may be compared to the noiseless, balmy influence of Spring, shedding, as it silently advances, renovation over every hill, and dale, and glen, and islet, and changing throughout the whole region of animated nature, winter's rugged and unsightly forms, into the forms of vernal loveliness and beauty.

No, I repeat it, I would not, if I could, persuade those of the sex who hear me, to become the public, clamorous advocates of temperance. It is not yours, to wield the club of Hercules, or bend Achilles' bow. But, though it is not, still you have a heaven-appointed armour, as well as a heaven-approved theatre of action. The look of tenderness, the eye of compassion, the lip of entreaty, are yours ; and yours too, are the decisions of taste, and yours, the omnipotence of fashion. You can therefore, I speak of those who have been the favorites of fortune, and who occupy the high places of society ; you can change the terms of social intercourse, and alter the current opinions of community. You can remove, at once and forever, temptation from the saloon, the drawing-room, and the dining-table. This is your empire, the empire over which God and the usages of mankind have given you dominion. Here, within these limits, and without transgressing that modesty, which is heaven's own gift, and woman's brightest ornament, you may exert a benign and kindly but mighty influence. Here you have but to speak the word, and one chief source of the mothers', the wives', and the widows' sorrows, will, throughout the circle in which you move, be dried up forever. Nor, throughout that circle only. The families around you, and beneath you, will feel the influence of your example, descending on them in blessings, like the dews of heaven that descend on the mountains of Zion ; and drunkenness, loathsome, brutal drunkenness, driven by the moral power of your decision, from all the



abodes of reputable society, will be compelled to exist, if it exist at all, only among those vulgar and ragged wretches, who, shunning the society of woman, herd together in the bar room, the oyster cellar, and the groggery.

This, indeed, were a mighty triumph, and this, at least, you can achieve. Why, then, should less than this be achieved? To purify the conscience, to bind up the broken-hearted, to remove temptation from the young, to minister consolation to the aged, and kindle joy in every bosom, throughout her appointed theatre of action, befits alike a woman's, and a mother's agency, — and, since God has put it in your power to do so much, are you willing to be responsible for the consequences of leaving it undone?

Are you willing to see this tide of woe, and death, whose flow you might arrest, roll onward by you to posterity, increasing as it rolls forever?

O! no, you are not, I am sure you are not; and if not, then, ere you leave these altars, lift up your heart to God, and in his strength, form the high resolve, to purify from drunkenness this city. And, however elsewhere, others may hesitate, and waver, and defer, and temporize, take you the open, noble stand, of ABSTINENCE; and having taken it, cause it by your words, and by your deeds, to be known on earth and told in Heaven, that mothers have dared to do their duty, their whole duty, and that, within the precincts of that consecrated spot, over which their balmy, hal-

lowed influence extends, the doom of drunkenness is sealed.

\*Nor mothers only; in this benign and holy enterprise, the daughter and the mother, alike are interested.

Ye young, might the speaker be permitted to address you, as well as your honored parents, and those teachers, their assistants, whose delightful task it is to bring forward the unfolding germs of thought, and teach the young idea how to shoot, — might the speaker, whose chief concernment hitherto, has been the education of the young, be permitted to address you, he would bespeak your influence, your urgent, persevering influence, in behalf of a cause so pure, so full of mercy, and so every way befitting your age, your sex, your character.

O! could the speaker make a lodgment, an effectual lodgment, in behalf of temperance, within those young, warm, generous, active hearts within his hearing, or rather within the city, where it is his privilege to speak, who this side heaven could calculate the blessed, mighty, enduring consequence? Could this be done, then might the eye of angels rest with increased complacency on this commercial metropolis, already signalized by christian charity, as well as radiant with intellectual glory; — but then lit up anew with fire, from off virtue's own altar, and thus caused to become, amid the surrounding desolation which intemperance has occasioned, more conspicuously than

---

\* Philadelphia.

ever, an asylum of mercy to the wretched, and a beacon light of promise to the wanderer.

Then from this favored spot, as from some great central source of power, encouragement might be given, and confidence imparted to the whole sisterhood of virtue, and a redeeming influence sent forth through many a distant town and hamlet, to mingle with other and kindred influences, in effecting throughout the land, among the youth of both sexes, that moral renovation called for, and which, when realized, will be at once the earnest and the anticipation of millennial glory.

O! could we gain the young, the young who have no inveterate prejudices to combat, no established habits to overcome; could we gain the young, we might, after a single generation had passed away, shut up the dram shop, the bar room, and the rum selling grocery, and by shutting these up, shut up also the poor house, the prison house, and one of the broadest and most frequented avenues to the charnel house.

More than this, could we shut up these licensed dispensaries of crime, disease, and death, we might abate the severity of maternal anguish, restore departed joys to conjugal affection, silence the cry of deserted orphanage, and procure for the poor demented suicide, a respite from self-inflicted vengeance.


This, the gaining of the young to abstinence, would constitute the mighty fulcrum, on which to plant that moral lever of power, to raise a world from degradation.

" O! how the clouds would scatter, the prospect brighten, and the firmament of hope clear up, could the young be gained, intoxicating liquors be banished, and abstinence with its train of blessings introduced throughout the earth.

I NO 61

APPENDIX of texts in which THE FRUIT OF THE VINE is spoken of, WITH APPROBATION; usually, if not always, when so spoken of, in its NATURAL and UNINTOXICATING STATE; i. e., the state in which it exists in the CLUSTER—the PRESS, and the VAT: the state being either self evident from the text, or inferable from the other articles in connection, or from the design in view, or the effect ultimately produced.

TIROSH—with APPROBATION.

TERMS USED with APPROBATION.	Book.	Chapter.	Verse.	Rendered in		With what connected.
				English.	Septuagint.	
TIROSH is used 36 times with APPROBATION, of for the fruit of the vine in its NATURAL AND UNINTOXICAT- ING STATE.	Genesis,	27	28	wine,	οἴνου,	 vini, vino, vinum, vini, vinum, vindemia vinum, “ “ “ vini, “ vinum, With dew and rain — causing the growth of corn and other products, as a blessing. With corn falling through drought or otherwise, as a judgment. With the restora- tion or increase
	“	27	37	“	οἴνω,	
	Deut.,	11	14	“	οἴνου,	
	“	33	28	“	οἴνου,	
	“	28	51	“	οἴνω,	
	Isaiah,	24	7	new wine,	οἴνωσ,	
	Hosea,	2	9	wine,	οἴνω,	
	“	9	2	new wine,	οἴνωσ,	
	Joel,	1	10	“	“	
	Haggai,	1	11	“	οἴνω,	
	Nehemiah,	5	11	“	“	
	Psalms,	4	7(8)	“	οἴνω	
	Hosea	2	22	“	οἴνω	

## TIROSH—AUSIS—HHAMER—HHEMER—HHAMRA—ESHISHA—WITH APPROBATION.

TERMS USED with APPROBATION.	Book.	Chapter.	Verse.	Rendered in			With what connected.
				English.	Septuagint.	Vulgate.	
TIROSH continued with approbation, for the fruit of the vine in its na- tural and un- toxicating state.	Joel,	2	19	wine,	οἶνον,	vinum,	With corn and plenty and re- joicing, as ble- ssings.
	2 Kings,	18	32	"	οἶνον,	vini,	
	2 Chronicles	32	28	"	"	"	
	Isaiah,	36	17	"	"	"	
	"	62	8	"	οἶνον	vinum,	
	Jeremiah,	31	12	"	"	vino,	
	Deut.,	7	13	"	"	vindemiæ	
	Zechariah,	9	17	"	οἶνος,	vinum,	
	Judges,	9	13	"	οἶνον,	vinum,	
	Proverbs,	3	10	"	οἶνον,	viro,	
	Isaiah,	65	8	"	πέδιον,	granum,	
	Joel,	2	24	"	οἶνον,	vino,	
	Micah,	6	15	"	"	vinum,	
	Numbers,	18	12	"	οἶνον,	vini,	
	Deut.,	12	17	"	"	"	
"	14	23	"	"	"		
"	18	4	"	"	"		
2 Chron.,	31	5	"	"	"		

With vines,  
grapes and vats,  
gushing out as  
blessings.

With first fruits,  
and as tithes  
and offerings.

NEHEMIAH,	10	37	wine,	“	vindemia,	With first fruits, and as tithes and offerings.
“	10	39	new wine,	“	vini,	
“	13	5	“	“	“	
HOSEA,	13	12	“	“	“	
“	2	8(x)	wine,	οἶνον,	vinum,	With corn & oil.
CANTICLES,	8	2	juice,	νάμαλιος,	mustum,	With other natural productions.
JOEL,	1	5	new wine,	σφόδρουνη,	vinum in dulcedine,	
“	3	18(H. 4)	“	γλυκασμόν,	dulcedinem,	
AMOS,	9	13	sweet wine,	“	“	With butter, milk, &c.
DEUT.,	32	14	pure blood of the grape	αἷμα,	sanguinem,	
ISAIAH,	27	2	red wine,	εραφυλης,	uvæ,	With the vineyard.
“	6	9	wine,	ἀμπέλων	meri,	
EZRA,	7	22	“	καλός,	vinum,	With sacrifice.
“	6	19	flagon of wine,	οἶνον,	vini,	
2 SAMUEL,	16	3	“	οἶνου,	frixam,	Probably used for grape.
1 CHRONICLE,	2	5	flaggons,	λάγανον,	“	
CANTICLES,	3	1	“	ἀμορσση,	floribus,	
HOSEA,	3	1	“	μύρσις,	{ vinacia,	uvarium
				πέμματα,		

AUSIS is used 4 times with APPROBATION, for the fruit of the vine in its natural and un-intoxicating state.

HHAMER 1.

HH+MER 1.

HHAMRA 3

ESHISHA 4.

YAYIN—used with APPROBATION.

TERMS USED with APPROBATION.	Book.	Chapter.	Verse.	Rendered in		With what connected.	
				English.	Vulgate.		
YAYIN — used with APPROBATION for the fruit of the vine; evidently in its NATURAL AND UNINTOXICATING STATE: i. e., as it exists in the <i>cluster</i> , the <i>press</i> , and the <i>vai</i> .	Genesis,	49	11	wine,	vino,	In connection, for the most part, with grapes, vines, vine- yards, in- gatherings, and wine-presses, &c.; which show that it is used in these instances for the wine of the CLUSTER, the PRESS, and the VAT.	
	1 Chron.,	27	27	"	vinarius,		
	Nehemiah,	5	18	"	"		vina,
	"	13	15	"	"		vinum,
	Job,	32	19	"	γλεύκος,		mustum,
	Psalms,	104	15	"	οἶνος,		vinum,
	Canticles,	5	1	"	οἶνον,		"
	"	7	9(10)	"	οἶνος,		"
	"	8	2	"	οἶνον,		vino,
	Isaiah,	16	10	"	οἶνον,		vinum,
	Deut.,	28	39	"	"		"
	Jeremiah,	40	10	"	"		vindemiam
	"	40	12	"	"		vinum,
	"	48	33	"	οἶνος,		"
	Lament.,	2	12	"	"		"
Hosea,	14	7(8)	"	"	"		
Amos,	5	11	"	οἶνον	"		
"	9	14	"	"	"		



YAYIN with ap- probation, for the wine of the cluster, press or vat.	6	15	wine	οἶνον,	vinum,	Continued for wine of cluster and vat.
for Zephaniah,	1	13	"	"	"	
Joel,	1	5	"	"	"	
YAYIN — with APPROPRIATION, for the fruit of	14	18	"	"	"	
the vine, conti- nued.—Probably in its natural and unintoxicating state.	29	6(5)	"	"	"	
Judges,	19	19	"	οἶνον,	"	
1 Samuel,	25	18	"	οἶνον,	vini,	
2 Samuel,	16	1	"	"	"	
"	16	2	"	οἶνον,	vinum,	
1 Chron.,	12	40	"	οἶνον,	"	
2 Chron.,	2	10(9)	"	οἶνον,	vini,	
"	2	15(14)	"	οἶνον,	vinum,	
"	11	11	"	"	vini,	
Nehemiah,	5	15	"	οἶνον,	vino,	
Ezekiel,	27	18	"	οἶνον,	vino,	
Ecclesiastes	9	7	"	"	vinum,	
Exodus,	29	40	"	οἶνον,	"	
Leviticus,	23	13	"	"	vini,	
Numbers,	15	5	"	οἶνον,	vinum,	
"	15	7	"	"	"	
"	15	10	"	"	"	
"	28	14	"	οἶνον,	vini,	
						In connection with corn, oil, raisins, fruit, and other natural productions.
						In connection with oil, &c.; and in offer- ings.

## YAYIN—used with APPROBATION.

TERMS USED with APPROBATION.	Book.	Chapter.	Verse.	Rendered in			With what connected.
				English.	Septuagint.	Vulgate.	
YAYIN continued with approbation.	1 Samuel,	1	24	wine,	οἶνον,	vini,	In connection with oil, &c.; and in offerings.
	“	10	3	“	“	“	
	“	16	20	“	“	“	Mixed by wisdom.
	1 Chronicles	9	29	“	“	“	
	Hosea,	9	4	“	οἶνον,	vino,	With different things, by way of comparison, in a good sense.
	Deut.,	14	26	“	οἶνον,	vinum,	
	Proverbs,	9	2	“	οἶνον,	“	Mixed by wisdom.
	“	9	5	“	οἶνον,	“	
	Zachariah,	9	15	“	οἶνον,	vino,	With different things, by way of comparison, in a good sense.
	“	10	7	“	οἶνον,	“	
	Canticles,	1	2	“	οἶνον,	“	Mixed by wisdom.
	“	1	4	“	οἶνον,	“	
	“	4	10	“	οἶνον,	vinum,	With different things, by way of comparison, in a good sense.
	Genesis,	49	11	“	οἶνον,	vino,	
	Psalms,	78	65	“	οἶνον,	“	With different things, by way of comparison, in a good sense.
	Isaiah,	29	9	“	οἶνον,	“	
	“	51	21	“	“	“	

APPENDIX of texts in which THE FRUIT OF THE VINE is spoken of, WITH DISAPPROBATION; usually, if not always, when so spoken of, in its ARTIFICIAL STATE; i. e. the state in which it exists in the BOTTLE and CASK: the state being self-evident from the text, or inferable from the other articles in connection, or from the design in view, or the effect ultimately produced.

TIROSH and YAYIN—with DISAPPROBATION.

TERMS USED with DISAPPROBATION.	Book.	Chapter.	Verse.	Rendered in		With what connected.
				English.	Vulgate.	
TIROSH ounce.	Hosea,	4	11	“	vinum,	With whoredom.
YAYIN—many times with DISAPPROBATION—for the fruit of the vine fermented—as it exists in the bottle and the cask.	Genesis,	9	21	“	“	Drunkness—of Noah—Nabal—Ephraim—prophets—priests—drunken men—nations—Hannah supposed—denied.
	“	9	24	“	vino,	
	1 Samuel,	25	37	“	vinum,	
	Proverbs,	23	31	“	“	
	Isaiah,	28	1	“	vino,	
	“	28	7	“	“	
	“	28	7	“	“	
	Jeremiah,	23	9	“	“	
	“	13	12	“	ebrietate,	
	“	51	7	“	vino,	
	1 Samuel,	1	14	“	vinum,	
	“	1	15	“	“	
	Genesis,	19	32	“	vino,	Incest—Lot.
	“	19	33	“	vinum,	

## YAYIN continued with DISAPPROBATION.

TERMS USED with DISAPPROBATION.	Book.	Chapter.	Verse.	Rendered in		With what connected.
				English.	Vulgate.	
YAYIN with dis- approbation, for fruit of the vine in its artificial and fermented state, as it exists in the bottle and the cask.	Genesis,	19	34	wine,	vinum,	Incest—Lot.
	“	19	35	“	“	
	2 Samuel,	13	28	“	vino,	Murder of Amnon.
	Deut.,	32	33	“	vinum,	
	Proverbs,	20	1	“	“	Poison of dragons —the mocker— drinker— astonishment— dregs—violence —drunken men —whoredom.
	“	23	30	“	vino,	
	Psalms,	60	3(5)	“	“	
	“	75	8(9)	“	“	
	Proverbs,	4	17	“	vini,	
	Jeremiah,	23	9	“	vinum,	
	Hosea,	4	11	“	vino,	
	Genesis,	27	25	“	vinum,	
	Joshua,	9	4	“	“	
	“	9	13	“	“	
	Micah,	2	11	“	vinarios,	Falsehood and deception.
Amos,	2	8	“	vini,		
Deut.,	32	38	“	vinum,	Wine of the condemned.	
Habakkuk,	2	5	“	“		

YAYIN with dis- approbation— continued as above.	Proverbs,	21	17	wine,	οἶνον,	vinum,	Festivity, licentiousness, and feasting.
	Eccles.,	2	3	"	"	ἄνο,	
	"	9	7	"	"	οἶνον,	
	Isaiah,	5	11	"	οἶνος,	vinum,	
	"	5	12	"	οἶνον,	ἄνο,	
	"	5	22	"	"	"	
	"	22	13	"	"	"	
	"	56	12(13)	"	"	"	
	Hosea,	7	5	"	οἶνον,	ἄνο,	
	Amos,	6	6	"	οἶνον,	ἄνο,	
	Joel,	3(4)	3	"	οἶνον,	ἄνο,	
	Esther,	1	7	"	οἶνος,	ἄνο,	
	"	1	10	"	"	"	
	"	5	6	"	κέρρα,	ἄνο,	
	"	7	2	"	"	συμφορίας,	
"	7	7	"	"	"		
"	7	8	"	"	"		
Leviticus,	10	9	"	οἶνον,	ἄνο,		
Ezekiel,	44	21	"	"	"		
Numbers,	6	3	"	οἶνον,	ἄνο,		
Judges,	13	4	"	οἶνον,	ἄνο,		
"	13	7	"	"	"		
"	13	7	"	"	"		
"	13	14	"	οἶνον,	ἄνο,		
						Prohibition priests, nazaries, and Manoah	
						vinea,	

YAYIN, SHECAR, SOBHE, and MESECH—with DISAPPROBATION.

Terms, how used — state of fruit.	Book.	Chapter.	Verse.	English.	Rendered in		With what connected.
					Septuagint.	Vulgate.	
YAYIN with disapprobation, continued as above.	Judges,	13	14	wine,	οἶνον,	vinum,	Prohibition.
	Proverbs,	31	44	"	οἶνον,	"	
	Amos,	2	12	"	"	"	
	Jeremiah,	35	2	"	"	"	
	"	35	5	"	"	"	
	Daniel,	1	5	"	"	"	
	"	1	8	"	"	"	
	Jeremiah,	35	6	"	"	vinum,	
	"	35	6	"	"	"	
	"	35	8	"	"	"	
	"	35	14	"	"	"	
	Daniel,	1	16	"	"	"	
	"	10	3	"	"	"	
	"	10	9	"	"	"	
	"	6	3	"	strong drink	{ omne quod inebriare potest	
"	6	3	"	"	"		
"	6	3	"	"	{ ex qualibet alia potione, liceram,		
Judges,	13	4	"	"	μέδυσμα,	Prohibition to priests, nazarites, and mother of Sampson.	
"	13	7	"	"	"		
"	13	14	"	"	"		

"SHECAR," in connection with Yayin, used 18 times with disapprobation for intoxicating drinks.

1 Samuel,	1	15	strong drink	μέθυσμα, οἱ πίνοντες, τὸν οἶνον,	{ omne quod inebriare potest { qui bibevat { vinum, ebrietas,	Drunkness denied.
Psalms,	69	12	drunkards,	μέθυμα, οἱ πίνοντες, τὸν οἶνον,	Drunkards.	
Proverbs,	20	1	strong drink	μέθυμα,	ebrietas,	
“	31	4	“	“	“	
Isaiah,	5	11	“	σίκερα,	ebrietatem,	
“	5	22	“	“	“	
Micah,	2	11	“	μέθυσμα, σίκερα,	“	
Isaiah,	28	7	“	“	ebrietas,	Drunkness and woe.
“	28	7	“	“	“	
“	28	7	“	μέθυμα, σίκερα,	“	
“	24	9	“	“	“	
“	29	9	“	“	“	
“	4	18	drink,	οἶνον,	convivium,	Whoredom.
Hosca,	1	22	wine,	“	vinum,	Dross.
Isaiah,	1	10	drunken,	οἶνον, οἶνοφλυγί, μέθυμος,	{ convivium pa- { riter potantium convivium, vacantes potibus, { impleamur { ebrietate,	Stubble.
Nahum,	21	20	drunkard,	“	“	} Drunkness.
Deut.,	23	20	“	“	“	
Proverbs,	56	12	fill ourselves	“	“	
Isaiah,	23	30	mixed,	πότοι, ξεράσματος,	epotandis,	inebriety.
Proverbs,	75	8	mixture,	“	misto,	dregs.
Psalms,	65	11	drink off, g,	ξεράσμα, ξερανυτρες,	libatis,	Forsoaking God
Isaiah,	5	22	mingle,	“	miscendam,	Inebriety.
“	102	9	mingled,	εμίχτων,	misceram,	Ashes

“SOBER” and its cognates, used 6 times with disapprobation,

“ΜΕΣΟΧ” and its cognates, used 4 times with disapprobation, 2 with approbation.

Indifferent.

## WITH DISAPPROBATION, or DOUBTFUL.

Terms, how used — state of fruit.	Book.	Chapter.	Verse.	English.	Rendered in		With what connected.
					Septuagint.	Vulgate.	
SHEMARIM with disapprobation. ΤΙΜΟΗ, doubtful. YAYIN, doubtful.	Psalms,	75	8	dregs,	εργυριας,	faex.	Dregs.
	Hosea,	7	14	wine,	οἴνου,	vinum,	Corn.
	Nehemiah,	2	1	"	οἴνου,	"	King of Babylon
	"	2	1	"	οἴνον,	"	
	Job,	1	13	"	"	"	Feasting.
	"	1	18	"	"	"	A song.
	Isaiah,	24	9	"	"	"	Bitterness.
	"	24	9	strong drink	σίξρα,	amara potio,	
	Shecar,	"	2	wine,	οἴνου,	vinum,	Oil and meat.
	Yayin,	"	2	wine and	οἴνον καὶ	{ vinum et	
Shacker	Deut.,	29	strong drink	σίξρα,	{ siceram,	Wilderness.	
with Yayin,	"	5	wine,	οἴνου,	vinum,		
Hamra,	"	5	"	"	"	Festivity.	
"	"	5	"	"	"		
"	"	5	"	"	"	Dregs.	
Hhamar,	Psalms.	75	8(9)	red,	{ οἴνου,		vini meri,
Shekar, good	Numbers,	28	7	wine,	οἴνου,	vinum,	Sacrifice.
	"	56	12	strong drink	σίξρα,	ebrietas,	



## A VOICE FROM ENGLAND.

confirmed drunkard. I was obliged to leave my parish church, and attend one about a mile and a half off. Of seven Church ministers in this neighborhood, I have seen *five tipsy*.”

“The Rev. Mr. Jay, of Bath, says that in one month not less than seven Dissenting ministers came under his notice, who were suspended through intoxicating liquors. Thus, alas! priest and prophet are erring through strong drink, and yet we are repeatedly told intemperance is confined to the working classes.”

“Many persons argue, that a more extended system of education would remove drunkenness among the working classes, yet, in the deeply interesting inquiry which recently took place in the House of Commons concerning the condition of the working classes, a most competent authority was quoted who declared education would do little or nothing to protect the people against the inducements held out to drink.”

“According to that excellent and Christian statesman, Lord Ashley, England, notwithstanding the great increase of her benevolent and religious institutions, has not, for the last two hundred years, been in a more degraded and Heathenish state than at the present moment. Now the present day abounds with plans for improving the condition of the people, but can any of them succeed against the blasting and withering influence of our drinking customs? It is a physical impossibility. Take Birmingham, the workshop of England, notwithstanding all the clamours of the people about taxation and depression of trade, it appears the people of that town are spending more than 600,000*l.* annually in strong drink. At Glasgow a committee was appointed some time back to inquire into the causes of distress so prevalent, and it came out in evidence that 1,200,000*l.* were annually spent in that city in intoxicating liquors, of which sum the working classes spent *one million*. The comparatively small town of Paisley was petitioning Parliament lately for assistance to save the wretched inhabitants from actual starvation, yet was this town spending at the rate of 80,000*l.* a year in alcoholic drinks.”

“In a mere physical point of view, the consideration that the capital embarked in our intoxicating drinks employs about 400,000 hands, which capital, were it not connected with the manufacturing of these things, would flow in *useful* trades and enterprises, and would employ not 400,000, but something like *three millions*, one would suppose, that this fact would alone be sufficient to commend the adoption of teetotalism to every humane and benevolent heart.”

“At the great national banquet which took place in Dublin, Lord Morpeth, after giving the particulars of the returns of outrages in the constabulary office, by which it appeared that since 1836 they had diminished one-third, proceeded to remark that, of the heaviest offences, such as homicides, outrages upon the person, assaults with attempts to murder, aggravated assaults, cutting and maiming, there were, in

1837	.....	12,006
1838	.....	11,058
1839	.....	1,097
1840	.....	173

“The defalcation in the revenue consequent upon the Temperance movement in Ireland for 1842 or 1843 was, if we remember right, 300,000*l.* in the article of intoxicating drink, but the entire revenue showed an increase of no less a sum than 90,000*l.*, thus the government instead of receiving 300,000*l.* upon articles which only demoralized and poisoned the people, obtained 390,000*l.* upon articles which could have no other tendency than to improve the moral and social condition of the people.”

“When God in mercy disclosed to us, through Dr. Jenner, the Vaccination principle, by which, humanly speaking, the thousands of lives are annually saved

## A VOICE FROM ENGLAND.

the medical world condemned it, and with them the nation at large, and the system was denounced from the pulpit. But now the medical men own that Dr. Jenner was right, and his discovery has become the law of the land."

"Yet what an astounding fact does the history of Great Britain exhibit at this present moment. The professors of religion have it in their power to remove a vast amount of crime, misery, and wickedness—they have it in their power to reclaim *hundreds of thousands of drunkards*, and all this at the paltry sacrifice of abandoning the use of intoxicating drinks; yet professors *hesitate—refuse* to make the sacrifice. And this crime, misery, and wickedness exist and will continue—these *hundreds of thousands of immortal beings are drunkards, and will continue drunkards, because the professed followers of the cross will not abandon their pernicious drinking practices*. What a sickening truth this is! yet a truth as demonstrable as any problem in Euclid. O God! send conviction home to all such hearts, and enable them to resolve in thy strength that they will never again *touch* the accursed thing."

"How much truth is there in the remark of the Bishop of Norwich when he says, "It is on Temperance Societies the fulcrum might be rested to raise the British nation to what it ought to be." Go to the ministers of the Gospel, and inquire what is the vice that proves the curse of their parishes, and they will tell you it is the love of strong drink; ask them if their preaching of the Gospel removes it, and they will tell you it utterly fails. A most devoted and pious clergyman, not many miles from Cambridge, called a meeting of the clergy in that part of the country. To every one of these clergymen he put this question:—"Have you ever reclaimed a drunkard by any other means than that of total abstinence?" Each replied he had not. At all the clerical meetings he subsequently attended, he put the same question, and, with one exception, their testimony went to prove, that it was only when the clergyman gave up his OWN strong drink, that he was a blessing to the unhappy drunkard. A few weeks back, on passing an evening with some friends of the Rev. Mr. Jay, the respected dissenting minister of Bath, it was mentioned that this aged minister, after preaching the Gospel faithfully for upwards of fifty years, declared he did not know that his labors had ever been useful to a single drunkard. Mr. Jay has now become an abstainer."

"Mr. Teare, of Preston, says, that he was a city missionary for ten years, and that his principal business was to go about among the drunkards, conversing, reading, and praying with them. That during the whole ten years he never succeeded with one drunkard, though occasionally with Infidels. But when a Total Abstinence Society was established in that town, *three hundred drunkards were reclaimed in one year*, and many of them became Sabbath-School teachers and members of Christian Churches. Now here is an astounding fact. This great and professing Christian nation, in a most degraded and Heathenish state, through our strong drink, and the mere preaching of the Gospel failing to meet the evil. Nor is this the case with Christian England only, for an excellent clergyman well observes, the three countries in the world in which the Gospel is most faithfully preached, are England, the United States of North America, and the Protestant States in the North of Europe, yet in these three countries *drunkenness prevails to such an extent as to be an utter reproach to them*. Now is it a defective Gospel? God forbid! It is a defective carrying out of that Gospel. It is not sufficient to preach the Gospel, we must act it, practise it; we must contend not so much for the letter as the benevolent spirit of that Gospel, which teaches us to abstain from the use of even lawful things, when by so doing we can promote the temporal and eternal welfare of others. As well might we expect the preaching of the Gospel and the grace of God would preserve a man who took arsenic from being poisoned, as to expect the preaching of the Gospel and the grace of God will protect our country from drunkenness, if we continue to manufacture and use these drinks."



